

Graduate Theological U

MAR 1 9 1986

THE JOURNAL OF THE AIOSCOW PATRIARCHATE



SMOLENSK ICON OF THE MOTHER OF GOD "HODEGETRIA"
17th century

The Icon of the Mother of God "Hodegelria" ("The Guide") was painted, according to tradition, by the Apostle and Evangelist St. Luke, with the blessing of the Mother of God Herself. In 1046 the Greek Princess Anna who became the wife of Prince Vsevolod Yaroslavich brought the icon to Russia. At the start of the 12th century, their son, Vladimir Monomakh, placed the icon in the Cathedral Church of the Dormition in Smolensk. The feast day is observed on July 28 (August 10) in commemoration of the return of Smolensk to the Russian state after a 110-year-long rule of Lithuanian dukes over the city.

THE JOURNAL No. 10 THE MOSCOW PATRIARCHATE

ЖУРНЯЛ МОСКОВСКОЙ ПЯТРНЯРХНИ

TENTS	
Decree of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet on Awarding Metropolitan	
Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna Message of Congratulations to Metropolitan Yuvenaliy	2
Awards for Peacemaking Service	$\begin{array}{c} 2 \\ 2 \\ 2 \end{array}$
The 85th Birthday of Archbishop Vasiliy of Brussels and Belgium	3
Awards for Peacemaking Service The 85th Birthday of Archbishop Vasiliy of Brussels and Belgium Patriarchal Ukase. Patriarchal Award RCH LIFE	3
	5
Services Conducted by Patriarch Pimen Patriarch Pimen's Speech at the Reception in the Soviet Embassy in Prague	6
Patrial Cli Piller's Exportation at the Presentation of the Crosier to Bishop Nikolai	
of Zvenigorod Archimandrite Nikolai Shkrumko Nominated and Consecrated Bishop of Zvenigorod	7 9
The Feast in the St. Daniel Monastery by Archimandrite Eulogia	11
Patriarch Pimen Visits Czechoslovakia by Bishop Vladimir The Feast at the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra by Deacon Feodor Sokolov	12
300th Anniversary of the Dormition Church of the Novodevichy Convent in Moscow	12 14
Divine Services Held in Greek in a Moscow Church	15
The Church of St. Elijah in Mozhaisk	16
In the Dioceses	19 23
IONS	20
On the 21st Sunday After Pentecost by Metropolitan Makariy Nevsky	24
The Voice of Truth by Father Vyacheslav Reznikov	25 26
On the 23rd Sunday After Pentecost	27
CE MOVEMENT	
The 6th All-Christian Peace Assembly, Prague, ČSSR, July 2-8, 1985 Global Threat to Mankind—Global Strategy of Peace by Metropolitan Filaret	
of Kiev	29
For the Tenth Anniversary of the Helsinki Final Act by Metropolitan Aleksiy .	41
Delegates to the 12th World Youth and Students Festival—Guests of the Russian	42
Orthodox Church Meeting of the CPC Study Commission Colebrations in Dioceses to Mark the 40th Anniversary of the Great Victory	43
Celebrations in Dioceses to Mark the four miniversary of the Great Meson's	44
Celebration of the 40th Anniversary of Victory in Yugoslavia	47
Address by Patriarch Pimen in Response to a Greeting from Metropolitan Damas-	4.0
kinos of Switzerland	49 49
Visit of Metropolitan Damaskinos of Switzerland At the International Symposium Devoted to Sts. Cyril and Methodius in Sofia	50
IMENE	
For the Visit of Archbishop Dr. John Vikström to the Soviet Union. Speech of His	52
Holiness Patriarch Pimen	53
Visit of a CWME Delegation The XXI Evangelical Kirchentag Hope, Unity and Peace—Vital Concerns of the Conference of European Churches	53 54
The XXI Evangelical Kirchentag	04
On the Way to Unity by Archpriest Vladimir Sorokin In Memory of Bishop Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian by Archimandrite Tiran Kyuregian	58 61
	01
The Russian Orthodox Church in the Mid-17th Century as Seen by Archdeacon Paul	0.4
	64 74
of Aleppo (continued) by Archpriest Lev Levelev The Heortology and Theology of the Nativity of Christ by Archimandrite Matfei "The Appearance of the Icon of St. Nicholas to Grand Duke Dimitriy Donskoi"	14
by Archimandrite Elevieriy	77
	80
Legal Advice	

journal is published monthly in Russian and English prial and Subscription Offices:
No. 624. Moscow 119435, USSR hones — Editor-in-Chief: 246-98-48 English section: 245-20-13

Editor-in-Chief:
Archbishop PITIRIM of Volokolamsk
Head of the Publishing Department
of the Moscow Patriarchate

DECREE

of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the Award of the Order of Friendship of Nations to Metropolitan YUVENALIY of Krutitsy and Kolomna

For patriotic activity in defence of peace and on the occasion of his 50th birthday, Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna is to be awarded the Order of Friendship of Nations.

President of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USS
A. GROMYKO
Secretary of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USS
T. MENTESHASHVII

The Kremlin, Moscow September 20, 1985

Message of Congratulations to Metropolitan YUVENALIY on His Jubilee

To His Eminence Metropolitan YUVENALIY of Krutitsy and Kolomn

Your Eminence, dear Vladyka,

I would like to express to you my cordial felicitations on your 50th birthday.

You are marking your momentous jubilee in the lofty post of a promi

nent hierarch of our Holy Church.

You are taking an active part in the ecumenical and peace movements.

We highly value your archpastoral labours involved in the administration of the Krutitsy Metropolitanate entrusted to your care.

tion of the Krutitsy Metropolitanate entrusted to your care.

We know you as a zealous permanent member of the Holy Synod wh
has for many years been taking an active part in the administration of ou

Holy Church.

Your manifold ecclesiastical and patriotic activities have merited th

highest Church awards.

We extend to you our cordial congratulations on having been decorate with the Order of Friendship of Nations in recognition of your peacemak

ing and patriotic service.

Please accept from us on the day of your jubilee, dear Vladyka, this icon of our Lord the Pantocrator with a prayerful wish that the All-Mer ciful Lord would replenish your spiritual and bodily strength to the glory of the Holy Church and our Motherland for many more good years to come!

With love in the Lord,

+ PIMEN, Patriarch of Moscow and All Russi

Moscow September 22, 1985

Awards for Peacemaking Service

In recognition of his patriotic activity in defence of peace and on the occasion of his 50th birthday Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna has been decorated by the Soviet Peace Committee with its honorary "Champion of Peace" Medal and an honorary badge of the Soviet Peace Fund.

For the 85th Birthday of Archbishop VASILIY of Brussels and Belgium

To His Grace Archbishop VASILIY of Brussels and Belgium

Brussels, Belgium

Please accept my cordial good wishes for your 85th birthday. May the All-Merciful Lord increase your spiritual and bodily strength, and may your dedicated service to Holy Orthodoxy last for many years to come. With love in the Lord,

+ PIMEN, Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia

July 25, 1985

Archbishop Vasiliy of Brussels and Belgium was also congratulated by the Head of the Department of External Church Relations of the Moscow Patriarchate, Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia.

Congratulations on the occasion were sent by Metropolitan Vladimir of Rostov and Novocherkassk, Patriarchal Exarch to Western Europe.

Patriarchal Ukase

His Grace Archbishop Serapion of Vladimir and Suzdal be relieved of his post of Chairman of the Economic Management of the Moscow Patriarchate on reasons of health and because of his being overburdened with diocesan affairs.

Bishop Mefodiy of Voronezh and Lipetsk be appointed to the post of Chairman of the Economic Management of the Moscow Patriarchate and

elevated to the dignity of Archbishop.

+ PIMEN, Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia

June 18, 1985

Patriarchal Award

According to the Ukase of June 20, 1985, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen of Moscow and All Russia honoured His Grace Bishop Lazar of Argentina and South America, Patriarchal Exarch to Central and South America, with the elevation to the dignity of archbishop, for his zealous service of the Church of God.

- CHRONICLE -

eeting of the WCC Unit III in Mexico. Unit the World Council of Churches "Education Renewal" had its first meeting after the Van-er Assembly in Oaxtepec, Mexico, from Ap-3 to 25, 1985. 127 members from 62 countries cipated in the first plenary session which was ted by the WCC General Secretary the Rev. o Castro. Representatives of the Russian o Castro. Representatives of the Russian odox Church participated in the work of the wing sub-units: "Programme of Theological ation" (Prof. M. S. Ivanov, Pro-Rector of the low Theological Academy); "Renewal and regational Life" (Father Vladimir Bashkirov, or of the Sts. Constantine and Helena Church est Berlin); "Women in Church and Society" 5. Bobrova, staff member of the Department ternal Church Relations); "Youth" (A. Karpenko, staff member of the Department of External Church Relations, student of the Moscow Theolo-gical Academy). General trend of activities of Unit III was considered and plans were drawn for the work of five sub-units for the coming five

Trip to Italy. Archbishop Nikolai of Gorki and Arzamas visited Italy from May 23 to 31, 1985, as a member of the tourist group sponsored by the Soviet Society for Cultural Relations with Compatriots Abroad ("Motherland"). They visited Genoa, Milan, Reggionel Emilia, Bari and Rome. While in Genoa, Archbishop Nikolai paid a courtesy visit to His Eminence Giuseppe Cardinal Siri, the Archbishop of Genoa, and in Bari he venerated at the relics of St. Nicholas.

Trip to Canada. Archpriest Arkadiy Tyshchuk, Rector of the Church of the Tikhvin Icon of the Mother of God in Alekseyevskoe, Moscow, visited Canada from May 30 to June 13, 1985, as a member of the Soviet Peace Committee delegation, at the invitation of the Canadian Peace Congress and the Quebec Peace Council. The delegation visited Montreal, Toronto, Winnipeg and Vancouver. It had many meetings with the representatives of the public, religious circles, trade unions, different organizations which come out for peace, and with the correspondents of the local radio and press.

Reception in honour of a Vietnamese bishop. Bishop Huynh Cong Minh of Hoshimingh (Roman Catholic Church) and Mr. Pham Van Kham, head of a department of the Committee of Vietnamese Catholics, stayed in Moscow on May 31, 1985, en route from Vietnam to Poland. Bishop Sergiy of Solnechnogorsk, representative of the Russian Orthodox Church at the WCC, gave a luncheon in honour of the Vietnamese guests which was attended by Hieromonk Irinarkh Grezin and T. A. Novikova, staff members of the Department of External Church Relations, and Attaché Khan Vinh Loi of the Embassy.

Reception at the Italian Embassy given on June 3, 1985, by His Excellency Giovanni Milluolo, Ambassador of Italy to the USSR, on the occasion of the Proclamation of the Republic Day was attended by Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External Church Relations.

The fourth conference of the "USSR-Cyprus" Society was held on June 4, 1985, at the House of Friendship with Peoples of Foreign Countries. Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External Church Relations, was elected Vice-President of the "USSR-Cyprus" Society and a member of the Central Board. S. G. Trofimov, referent to the Head of the Department of External Church Relations, was among the conference participants.

Guest from Ethiopia. Father Solomon Selassie from Ethiopia, a graduate of the Leningrad Theological Academy, Head of the Department for Church Publications of the Ethiopian Church, stayed in the Soviet Union from June 5 to 14, 1985. While in Leningrad he visited churches and places of interest, had a meeting with the faculty of the LTA and LTS and the students from Ethiopia, and was received by Metropolitan Antoniy of Leningrad and Novgorod. Father Solomon visited the ancient towns of Vladimir and Suzdal. While in Moscow, he was received by Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External Church Relations.

A meeting of the International Council of Pax Christi International was held in Brugge, Belgium, on June 11-16, 1985. A new president of this international Roman Catholic peace organization, His Eminence Franz Cardinal König, the Archbishop of Vienna, was elected for a regular term of office. Participating in the meeting was Archpriest Sergiy Kiselyov, secretary of the Representation of the Russian Orthodox Church at the World Council of Churches in Geneva.

(Continued on p. 40)

Reception at the Embassy of Great Britai given on June 12, 1985, by His Excellency S Sutherland, Ambassador of the United Kingd Great Britain and Northern Ireland to the on the occasion of the National Holiday-Queen's Birthday. Among those invited to the ception was Metropolitan Filaret of Mins Byelorussia, Head of the Department of Exchurch Relations, who was accompanied by referent S. G. Trofimov.

Reception at the Embassy of Greece giv June 18, 1985, by the Ambassador of the Re of Greece to the USSR, His Excellency In Grigoriadis, on the occasion of the forthco departure of the Counsellor of the Embassy Couninostis, was attended by Metropolitan ret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Diment of External Church Relations, and herent S. G. Trofimov.

CEC Consultation in Görlitz. On June 1985, in the city of Görlitz (GDR) a consult was held of the Conference of European Chewhich considered the Lima Document. The of the consultation was "The Influence of Hist Political and Economic Factors on the Acce of the Document on Baptism, Eucharist annistry". Participating in the consultation we people from 14 countries of Europe. Takin in the work of the consultation on behalf Russian Orthodox Church were Prof. Arc Vladimir Sorokin, Dean of the Cathedral of St. Nicholas and the Epiphany in Leni M. S. Ivanov, Pro-Rector of the Moscow The cal Academy; and Father Vladimir Bashkirov for of the Church of Sts. Constantine and the Tegel (West Berlin).

Talk with leaders of the Quaker organi "Peace and Service". On June 25, 1985, Arc op Platon of Yaroslavl and Rostov, Deputy of the Department of External Church Rel received Mr. William Barton, Chairman East-West Committee of the Quaker organ "Peace and Service", and Mr. Peter Jarma East-West Committee secretary, and had with them.

Visit of Buddhist monks from Sri Lanka. O 26, 1985, Archbishop Platon of Yaroslavl an tov, Deputy Head of the Department of E Church Relations, received three Buddhist from Sri Lanka: the Ven. Pallattara Sri najothi Thera, head of the Buddhists of the ern Province, Vice-President of the League Sri Lanka-USSR Friendship; the Rev. B. Med da, General Secretary of the Sri Lanka Bi Monks Association, which advocates frie with the USSR; and the Ven. Pallekande Ra ra Thero, a post-graduate student of the I department of the Philology Faculty of th versity of Friendship of Nations. They we ry of the "USSR-Sri Lanka" Friendship S Archbishop Platon told the guests about th sian Orthodox Church. During their two-we in the Soviet Union, the Ven. Pallattara Sri najothi Thera and the Ven. B. Medhanano ted the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra, the Ler Theological Academy and an Orthodox ch

CHURCH LIFE

Services Conducted by His Holiness Patriarch PIMEN

JULY

July 21 (8), the 7th Sunday after ntecost, the Feast of the Kazan Icon the Mother of God. His Holiness Pararch Pimen celebrated Divine Liturgy d, on the eve, officiated at All-Night gil in the Patriarchal Cathedral of Epiphany, assisted by Metropolius—Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia; venaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna; eksiy of Kalinin and Kashin; Vladir of Rostov and Novocherkassk, Pararchal Exarch to Western Europe; chbishops—Pitirim of Volokolamsk, of Zaraisk, Mefodiy of Voronezh d Lipetsk; Bishop Sergiy of Solnechgorsk.

gorsk. During the Liturgy Archimandrite kolai Shkrumko was consecrated Bi-

op of Zvenigorod.

On July 28 (15), the 8th Sunday after ntecost, His Holiness Patriarch Pincelebrated Divine Liturgy and, on eve, officiated at All-Night Vigil in Patriarchal Cathedral, assisted by chbishop Iov of Zaraisk.

AUGUST

On August 1 (July 19), the Feast the Invention of the Relics of St. rafim of Sarov, His Holiness Patrich Pimen attended Divine Liturgy d, on the eve, All-Night Vigil in the mestic Chapel of the Vladimir Icon the Mother of God at the PatriarchaOn August 2 (July 20), the Feast of St. Elijah the Prophet, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen attended Divine Liturgy in the Domesitc Chapel at the Patriarchate and, on the eve, officiated at All-Night Vigil in the Patriarchal Cathedral, assisted by Archbishop Iov of Zaraisk.

August 4 (July 22), the 9th Sunday after Pentecost. On the eve His Holiness Patriarch Pimen officiated at All-Night Vigil in the Patriarchal Cathedral assisted by Archbishop Iov of Zaraisk.

On August 10 (July 28), the Feast of the Smolensk Icon of the Mother of God, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen attended Divine Liturgy and received Holy Communion in the Dormition Church of the Novodevichy Convent and, on the eve, he officiated at All-Night Vigil in the same church, assisted by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna and Archbishop Iov of Zaraisk.

After the Liturgy, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen read out the Ukase on awarding the church, in connection with its 300th anniversary, the Order of St. Vladimir, 1st Class. On this occasion, His Holiness granted a memorable panagia to Metropolitan Yuvenaliy.

On August 11 (July 29), the 10th Sunday after Pentecost, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen attended Divine Liturgy and, on the eve, All-Night Vigil in the Patriarchal Cathedral.

Speech by His Holiness Patriarch PIMEN at the Reception in the Soviet Embassy in Prague on May 21, 1985

Deeply esteemed Viktor Pavlovich Lomakin, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the USSR to Czechoslovakia,

Deeply esteemed Dr. Matei Lučan, Vice-Chairman of the Government

of the CSSR,

Your Beatitude Metropolitan Dorotej of Prague and All Czechoslovakia,

Dear guests,

I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to you, esteemed Viktor Pavlovich, for the brotherly welcome and cordial words of greeting.

From the bottom of my heart I would like to felicitate you all, dear friends, on the Day of the Great Victory and the 40th anniversary of the liberation of Czechoslovakia from the fascist yoke.

As we remember this event, we give thanks to God and regard the glorious victory over the ruthless enemy as a victory of the just cause over

falsehood, of creation over destruction, of good over evil.

This Great Victory is of truly epoch-making significance for the nations of Europe and of the whole world. And the Soviet Union was the main force that vanquished fascism. At this time we remember with profound gratitude the 20 million of our compatriots who gave their lives to secure peace for the future generations.

I would like to note with satisfaction that in the years of the great trials that fell to the lot of the peoples of the Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia the faithful of our countries demonstrated profound patriotism

and selflessness.

Thus Orthodox believers in the USSR contributed to the cause of the Great Victory by their prayers, and by their labour and martial feats. In those hard years for their country they contributed to the war effort by lavish voluntary donations. A squadron of warplanes named after Aleksandr Nevsky and a tank column named after Dimitriy Donskoi were built on funds raised by the Russian Orthodox Church. The services of a great many clergymen of our Church received a high assessment of our Motherland which decorated them with orders and medals for their part in the nation-wide liberation exploit.

All of us also remember the contribution of the faithful of Czechoslovakia to the struggle for liberation from fascism. One vivid example of this is the exploit of the glorious son and national hero of the ČSSR, the martyr-archpastor Gorazd, performed in the name of the liberation of his people during World War II, and also the feats of courage of many other sons and daughters of your country who met death in fascist torture-chambers or on the battlefield, fighting for freedom and independence.

Right after the war, the Churches in our countries became actively involved in efforts for peace. They are working consistently to avert the threat of another war and put an end to the arms race. And now, as we celebrate the 40th anniversary of Victory, we zealously beseech to Lord for peace and are tirelessly calling the leaders of states to détente, disarmament, international cooperation and meaningful and constructive negotiations.

We are deeply convinced that the fraternal and constantly broadening relations between the Russian and Czechoslovak Churches serve to consolidate friendship between the peoples of our two socialist states.

No small role in promoting the good links between our Churches belongs to the Russian Orthodox Church podvorye in Karlovy Vary, which, I am confident, will continue to provide its contribution to the cause of friendship and mutual understanding between the Churches and peoples of the Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia.

In conclusion, permit me to express a feeling of great joy at the meeting with you and cordially thank you, dear friends, for the attention, hospitality and hearty welcome accorded to me during my stay on the soil of Czechoslovakia.

I wish you blessed success in your labours, well-being and peace and I raise this glass to your health, deeply esteemed Viktor Pavlovich, to you, esteemed Dr. Matei Lučan, to your health, dear Vladyka Dorotej,

to the health of all the distinguished guests!

Exhortation by His Holiness Patriarch PIMEN at the Presentation of the Crosier to Bishop Nikolai of Zvenigorod in the Patriarchal Cathedral of the Epiphany Moscow, July 21, 1985

Your Grace Bishop Nikolai,

This day the Sacrament of Episcopal Consecration has been performed over you through the laying on of our hands-the grace-giving gifts of the Holy Spirit have made you one of the host of bishops of our Holy Church.

Today your ascent unto the highest hierarchical rung has been accomplished. When still in tender years, your ardent faith and love of the Lord brought you to the modest parish Church of the Ascension in your home village in the Khmelnitski region. You took your next step in the Cathedral Church of the Exaltation of the Cross in the city of Petrozavodsk where you sensed within yourself the breathing of the Divine Grace, participating in worship as psalm-reader, chorister and hypodeacon.

Your thirst for learning the spiritual truth showed you the way to the Leningrad Theological Seminary where you were professed and in November 1954, ordained hierodeacon by Metropolitan Grigoriy of Lenin-

grad and Novgorod.

For the next 15 years you served with zeal as deacon in various dioceses, and in May of 1969 were ordained hieromonk by Bishop Yuvenaliy of

Tula and Belev (now Metropolitan of Krutitsy and Kolomna).

From 1973 to 1982 you fulfilled a difficult obedience at the Russian Orthodox Mission in Jerusalem, rising from its member to the post of its head. Over a period of nine years you had an excellent opportunity to draw upon the ever bounteous spiritual treasure of the shrines of the Holy City and of the land of Palestine.

You worked a great deal consolidating the traditional mutual and lasting friendship between the Jerusalem and Russian Orthodox Churches.

From 1982 you were the Father Superior of the Pochaev Lavra of the Dormition of the Mother of God. During those years you increased your experience of spiritual perfection, became even more attached to monastic

acts and learned the art of guiding others.

And now by the will of Divine Providence and through the election of the Holy Synod you have been called to the high service in the Holy Church of Christ. From now on new and incomparably loftier and more responsible Church duties are imposed upon you, and at the same time new strength is given you for performing the difficult exploit of archpastoral service. May Christ, the Chief Shepherd, strengthen you for all the days of your future service!

May the weakness of human nature not discourage you. Remember what the Lord said to the Apostle: my strength is made perfect in weakness (2 Cor.12. 9). Let the Holy Apostles and our God-bearing fathers, who yielded abundant fruit by always stirring up within themselves the gifts of the Holy Spirit, serve you as a grace-giving example to support

and strengthen you. Having clad thyself into archpastoral robes and having assumed the symbols of archpastoral dignity, you should strive tirelessly and ceaselessly to vest yourself into the properties of virtue of our One Archpastor, the Lord Jesus Christ, into His wisdom, purity, humbleness, love of men and zeal for the glory of the Heavenly Father, while always bearing deep in your heart the cross of His patience, and boundless love for the human race and all of God's creation. Let your spiritual weapons be invincible faith, steadfast hope, sacrificial love and unremitting prayer.

Lying in store for you now is a journey to the long-suffering Middle East. You have been greatly honoured to be the representative of the Patriarch of Moscow to the ancient Apostolic Church of Great Antioch, where people who believed in our Lord Jesus Christ began to be called

Christians for the first time in history (Acts 11. 26).

Your archpastoral service in Antioch should provide an expression of our most cordial fraternal feelings towards the Antiochene Orthodox Church in the person of her Primate—His Beatitude Patriarch Ignatios IV of Great Antioch and All the East, her episcopate, clergy and laity.

Love God's people and do all you can to lighten the burden of their cares, needs and suffering. Pursue and strengthen the glorious tradition of our representation in Damascus and its holy temple—to serve the cause of truly fraternal communion that is typical of relations between our Churches, to witness to the fraternal love and unity that exist between the God-loving children of the Antiochene and Russian Orthodox Churches.

In conclusion we felicitate you upon receiving the grace of archpastoral dignity and present to you this archpastoral crosier which should be for you a staff of justice and love so that your archpastoral authority would be not a burden but a consolation to your flock.

And now, from the grace given you, give a blessing of God to all

who have prayed together with us at your consecration.



The participants in the consecration of Archimandrite Nikolai Shkrumko the Bishop of Z nigorod in the Patriarchal Cathedral of the Epiphany on July 21, 1985. Left to right: M ropolitan Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen, Metropolitan Yunaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna; second row: Archbishop Mefodiy of Voronezh and Lipet Archbishop Pitirim of Volokolamsk; Metropolitan Aleksiy of Kalinin and Kashin; Metropolitan Vuladimir of Rostov and Novocherkassk, Patriarchal Exarch to Western Europe; Archbish Iov of Zaraisk; Bishop Sergiy of Solnechnogorsk; first from right: Bishop Nikolai of Zaraisk; Bishop Nikolai of Zarais

Archimandrite NIKOLAI SHKRUMKO Nominated and Consecrated Bishop of Zvenigorod



His Grace Bishop Nikolai of Zvenigorod

y the decision of His Holiness Pach Pimen and the Holy Synod of 26, 1985, Archimandrite Nikolai rumko, Father Superior of the Pow Lavra of the Dormition, was apted Bishop of Zvenigorod, Vicar of Moscow Diocese, and Representatif the Patriarch of Moscow and Allsia to the Patriarch of Antioch and the East in Damascus.

July 20, 1985, Archimandrite Niwas nominated Bishop of Zvenigoin the White Hall of the Moscow iarchate by His Holiness Patriarch en; Metropolitans—Aleksiy of Taland Estonia, Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna, Vladimir of Rostov and Novocherkassk, Patriarchal Exarch to Western Europe; Archbishops—Pitirim of Volokolamsk, Iov of Zaraisk, Mefodiy of Voronezh and Lipetsk, and Bishop Sergiy of Solnechnogorsk.

Archimandrite Nikolai spoke at the

ceremony. He said:

"Your Holiness,

"Your Eminences, Your Graces, wise-

in-God archpastors and fathers,

"By the Divine Providence and with the blessing and by a decision of His Holiness the Patriarch and the Holy Synod of the Russian Orthodox Church I am called to a lofty and far from easy episcopal service. The news of a new and responsible obedience being imposed upon me by the Holy Church took me by surprise and threw me into considerable confusion. For to be a bishop of the Church of Christ means being a co-shepherd of and a successor to the great saints and teachers famed for their holy life, God-inspired zealous preachers of the divinely revealed Truth.

Being a bishop means to perform the ministry of an Apostle, sent from God and the Father, to follow in this ministry the example of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ Himself, Who told His disciples on the day of His Resurrection: as my Father hath sent me, even

so send I you (Jn. 20. 21).

"But who am I to undertake an exploit of this magnitude? How shall I be able to bear that abundant grace of God sent by the Lord to His servants through the laying on of the episcopal hands? And so here I stand before you, the God-loving archpastors of Christ, with a sense of my spiritual weakness and deep unworthiness, and there is but one thing that prevents me from refusing to accept the cross imposed upon me—it is the holy obedience to this assembly of hierarchs whose decisions I cannot but accept as the beneficent will of God Who lovest mankind. I trust that in the Church of Christ nothing is done without the will of her Divine First Priest, the Giver of the New Testament and Accomplisher of our salvation. The All-Wise Lord, Who arranges everything according to His good providential will for the world, has chosen my unworthiness as the foolishness and the weakness of men (1 Cor. 1. 25), leaving open for me but one way of complete reliance upon His mercy and all-fortifying grace of the Holy Špirit. As I confess before you my weakness, I am fully aware of the fact that the forthcoming service would require of me incessant labour, spiritual exertions and pastoral zeal. Even before, the service of God and the striving to follow the paths of His Commandments have been the meaning and content of my life. And now I again recall the words of God proclaimed by the Prophet: Fear thou not; for I am with thee... I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not: I will help thee (Is. 41. 10, 13). Nothing but

faith in this promise of Divine permits me to respond to the cal the Supreme Authority of the Russ Church by saying: 'I return thanks, accept, and say nothing contrary th to'. I thank the All-Generous God He has deemed me worthy to acc the grace of an archpastoral office entrusted me with particular respo bility for the souls of the children salvat Church seeking am hopeful that by the gı of God I shall be able to perform v thily this new bearing of the cross that it will become for me a way of ceiving the grace of the Spirit of which is obtained only by way of e tion and the Cross.

"May the prayerful intercession of great luminary of the Church of Chi St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker, company me on the road of archpa ral service, and may his life stand fore my mental gaze, revealing image of this saint of God as the non of faith, the likeness of humi

a teacher of abstinence.

"And I ask you, beloved bishops God, to pray for me that the L would grant me the Holy Spirit Whithe Apostles received on the day Christ's Resurrection, so that, be edified and enlightened by Him, could, in conciliar unity with the hof the Russian archpastors, to right administer the Word of His Div Truth, devoting my strength to the gof the Holy Church and our great I therland."

On July 21, 1985, the 7th Sunday ter Pentecost, the Feast of the Ka Icon of the Mother of God, Archim drite Nikolai was consecrated Bisho Zvenigorod during Divine Liturgy the Patriarchal Cathedral of the Iphany by His Holiness Patriarch Pir and the archpastors who had taken pin his nomination and also by Me politan Aleksiy of Kalinin and Kasi

After the service, His Holiness Patriarch presented to Bishop Niko of Zvenigorod the crosier and delive

an exhortation (see p. 7).

Bishop **Nikolai** (secular name, Nikolai Ya levich Shkrumko) was born on May 22, lin the village of Kizya, Kamenets-Pod District, Khmelnitski Region, into the famila peasant.

fter school, he served as church servant in village Church of the Ascension. From 8 to 1953 he served as reader, chorister and odeacon in the Cathedral Church of the Itation of the Cross in Petrozavodsk, Olo-s Diocese.

1 1953, he entered the Leningrad Theologi-Seminary and on November 13, 1954, he professed with the name of Nikolai in our of St. Nikolai Kochanov of Novgorod, our of St. Nikolal Rochanov of Novgorou, I in Christ (at Baptism he was named in our of St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker). On rember 21 he was ordained hierodeacon by ropolitan Grigoriy (Chukov; †November 15, 5) of Leningrad and Novgorod to serve in Church of Sts. Peter and Paul in the town Valdai, Novgorod Diocese.

rom 1956 to 1960 he served in various paes of the Kalinin Diocese, from 1960 to 8—in the Transfiguration Cathedral Church (vanovo, and from 1968—in the Tula Dioce-In 1966-1968 he was acting secretary of the novo Diocesan Administration.

Bishop Yukan of Krutisty and Kolomna) and Metropolitan of Krutisty and Kolomna) and Selevitad to the test of the t ointed to serve in the Tula Cathedral Church All Saints.

In 1971 Hieromonk Nikolai visited the Holy Mountain with a group of pilgrims of the Russian Orthodox Church.

In 1970, he finished by correspondence the Moscow Theological Seminary and in 1973 graduated from the Moscow Theological Academy. His graduation thesis was submitted to the chair of Canon Law and entitled "Professor V. N. Beneshevich and His Works on Ecclesiastical Law".

On February 13, 1973, he was appointed by the decision of His Holiness Patriarch Pimen and the Holy Synod to serve at the Russian Orthodox Mission in Jerusalem. On December 26, 1974, he was appointed deputy head of the mission and raised to the rank of hegumen. In 1977, he became the head of the Russian Orthodox Mission in Jerusalem and raised to the rank of archivery of archive for such important of the rank of rank of archimandrite.

By the decision of His Holiness the Patriarch and the Holy Synod of July 16, 1982, he was relieved of his duties as head of the Russian Orthodox Mission in Jerusalem because of the expiery of his term of office.

By the decree of Metropolitan Nikolai

(Yurik; † 1984) of Lvov and Ternopol of July 31, 1982, he was appointed Father Superior of the Pochaev Lavra of the Dormition.

Feast of the Vladimir Icon of the Mother of God in the St. Daniel Monastery

On July 6, 1985, the brethren of the scow Monastery of St. Daniel commorated the Feast of the Vladimir n of the Mother of God with a diviservice, celebrated according to the hpastoral rite for the first time since cloister was reopened. This icon has n venerated by our Church since annt times. In the St. Daniel Monastefounded in the 13th century, and in ny other Russian cloisters and churs a copy of the famous icon was an ect of special veneration. The Vladi-Icon of the Mother of God with der scenes on the theme of the Akatos to the Theotokos was placed in first tier of the iconostasis of the irch of the Holy Fathers of the Se-Ecumenical Councils.

Ith the blessing of His Holiness riarch Pimen, Metropolitan Aleksiy fallinn and Estonia, Chancellor of Moscow Patriarchate, Chairman of Commission in Charge of Restoraand Construction of the Monastery St. Daniel, celebrated Divine Liturin the recently consecrated Church he Protecting Veil of the Mother of located on the ground floor under Church of the Holy Fathers of the

Seven Ecumenical Councils. Vladyka Aleksiy was assisted by the Father Superior of the cloister, Archimandrite Evlogiy, brethren and clerics of Moscow and the Moscow Diocese.

During the Liturgy, Metropolitan Aleksiy ordained Hierodeacon Daniil hieromonk and Monk Gleb—deacon. This event will go down in the monastery chronicle as a continuation of its spiritual traditions.

After the Liturgy Vladyka Aleksiy warmly congratulated the brethren and all the congregation with the Feast of the Vladimir Icon of the Mother of God.

Then Metropolitan Aleksiy made a round of inspection of the monastery grounds to see the progress of restora-

tion and building work.

The festal pealing of the bells announced the end of the celebration. This joyful and radiant day will long be preserved in the memory of those who are working now with the blessing of His Holiness Patriarch Pimen in the cloister founded by the Orthodox Prince St. Daniil.

Archimandrite EVLOGIY, Father Superior of the Moscow Monastery of St. Daniel

His Holiness Patriarch PIMEN Visits Czechoslovakia

From May 10 to 31, 1985, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen was on holiday in Karlovy Vary,

Czechoslovakia.

On May 10, His Holiness arrived in Prague, accompanied by Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External Church Relations, and other officials. His Holiness was welcomed at the Prague airport by members of the Holy Synod of the Czechoslovak Orthodox Church—Bishop Nikolai of Prešov, Bishop Nikanor of Olomouc and Brno and Bishop Ioann of Michalovce; Archimandrite (now Bishop of Podolsk) Vladimir, Dean of the Russian Orthodox Church Podvorye in Karlovy Vary; Archpriest Georgiy Goncharov, the re-presentative of the Russian Orthodox Church at the CPC, and the CPC General Secretary, the Rev. Dr. Lubomir Miřejovský. Among those present were also the Counsellor-Envoy of the USSR Embassy in Czechoslovakia, I. A. Cherkasov, and other embassy officials, and the Director of the Secretariat for Church Affairs of the ČSSR Federal Government, Dr. V. Janku.

Later that day His Holiness Patriarch Pimen arrived in Karlovy Vary accompanied by Met-ropolitan Filaret and Dr. V. Janku. Archimandrite Vladimir gave a dinner in honour of His

Holiness which was attended among others by the Soviet Consul in Karlovy Vary, N. A. Sme-lov, and Vice-Consul V. I. Chigirin. During his stay in Karlovy Vary, His Holi-ness the Patriarch had meetings and talks with representatives of Churches and religious associations in the CSSR. He travelled to Marianske Lazne, Františkovy Lazne, Klinovec, Loket and other nearby towns of Western Czechia. On these visits he inspected some Orthodox chu ches and presented eucharistic vessels, alta crosses and icons.

On Sundays and feast days His Holiness a tended divine services in the Church of St Peter and Paul of the Russian Orthodox Church Podvorye in Karlovy Vary.

On May 21, His Holiness Patriarch Pime Paid a visit to the Soviet Embassy in Page 1981.

paid a visit to the Soviet Embassy in Pragu V. P. Lomakin, Ambassador Extraordinary ar Plenipotentiary of the USSR to the CSSR, gav a reception in his honour, which was attende by His Beatitude Metropolitan Dorotej of Pr gue and All Czechoslovakia. Among the gues were Deputy Chairman of the ČSSR Feder. Government, M. Lučan, ČSSR and ČSR govern ment officials, officials of the Soviet Embass and other persons. The Ambassador V. P. Le makin and His Holiness Patriarch Pimen ex changed speeches.

On May 30, before His Holiness' departur for home, Archimandrite Vladimir gave a dir ner in his honour which was attended b N. A. Smelov, V. I. Chigirin and representative

local bodies of seif-government

On May 31, His Holiness left for Moscov His was seen off at the airport by His Beatiti de Metropolitan Dorotej, and also Archiman drite Vladimir, as well as by I. A. Cherkaso Dr. V. Janku and other officials. During his stay in Czechoslovakia His He

liness was accompanied by Deacon Feodor So kolov, the personal secretary to His Holines V. G. Ponomarenko, and his personal physicial V. S. Molostovsky.

Bishop VLADIMIR of Podols

Feast at the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra

Annually, on July 18 (5), the Russian Orthodox Church celebrates the Feast of the Invenof Radonezh, the Miracle Worker of All Russia. With special solemnity the day is marked at the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra, which was founded by St. Sergiy and where his holy relics rest. Numerous guests—hierarchs, clerics and laymen from every corner of our vast Motherland and from abroad—arrive at the Lavra of St. Sergiy to attend the feast. This year's feast drew to the Lavra an especially great number of guests, who came to offer up fervent prayers for the health of the Holy Archimandrite of the Lavra, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen of Moscow and All Russia, on the occa-sion of the forthcoming 75th birthday of His Holiness.

On the eve of the feast, July 17, 1985, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen came to the Lavra. He was welcomed by Archbishop Mefodiy of Voronezh and Lipetsk, Chairman of the Economic Management of the Moscow Patriarchate; Bishop Aleksandr of Dmitrov, Rector of the Moscow Theological Academy and Seminary; Archimandrite Aleksiy, Father Superior of the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra; Archimandrite Mark, Father Superior of the Pochaev Lavra of the Dormition; Archimandrite Andrei, the oikonomos, and Hegumen Onufriy, superintendent

dean of the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra. His Hol ness visited the graves of His Holiness Pariarch Aleksiy and Metropolitan Nikolai Yarishevich, and then proceeded to the Trinity Control of the Nikolai Pariarch Aleksiy and Metropolitan Nikolai Yarishevich, and then proceeded to the Trinity Control of the Nikolai Pariarch Pariarch

thedral, where St. Sergiy's relics rest.
At 3 p. m., His Holiness Patriarch Pime assisted by Metropolitan Filaret of Kiev an Galich, Patriarchal Exarch to the Ukraine, Me ropolitan Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia, Me ropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomn Archbishop Pitirim of Volokolamsk, Archbisho Platon of Yaroslavl and Rostov, and Bisho Aleksandr of Dmitrov, conducted the Akathisto St. Sergiy at the Trinity Cathedral. At the time the other archpastors, assisted by the statement of the Large conducted the aleathiste. brethren of the Lavra, conducted the akathisto

at the Refectory Church of St. Sergiy.

In the evening, All-Night Vigil was conducted in the Lavra's churches and in the Church of the Protecting Veil of the Moscow Theologic.

Academy. His Holiness Patriarch Pimen off ciated in the Trinity Cathedral. His Holines was assisted by Archbishop Iov of Zarais Archbishop Mefodiy of Voronezh and Lipets and the clergy. During the All-Night Vigil, H Holiness the Patriarch anointed the worshipper with holy oil. After the All-Night Vigil Sacrament of Pour Libert Vigil Sacrament Vigil Vigil Sacrament Vigil Sacrament Vigil Vigil Sacrament Vigil Vigil Sacrament Vigil Vig ment of Penance was administered in the La ra's churches for numerous pilgrims wh wanted to receive Holy Communion at the Mo tery of St. Sergiy. At 5 a. m. the early Di-Liturgy was celebrated in the Refectory ırch.

t 9.30 a.m., the hierarchs and clerics in al vestments went out from the Trinity and mition cathedrals and the Refectory Church the patriarchal chambers to meet His Holis Patriarch Pimen and the members of the

ly Synod.

o the festal ringing of the Lavra's bells, His liness Patriarch Pimen proceeded to the Tri-7 Cathedral, where he celebrated Divine Li-gy, assisted by Archbishop Iov of Zaraisk I Archbishop Mefodiy of Voronezh and Lisk, as well as by Archimandrite Aleksiy, far superior of the Lavra; Protopresbyter tfei Stadnyuk, Dean of the Patriarchal Cadral of the Epiphany, Archimandrite Trifon, an of the Patriarchal Domestic Chapels; Armandrite Evlogiy, Father Superior of the scow Monastery of St. Daniel; Archimandrite rk, Father Superior of the Pochaev Lavra, I Archimandrite Kirill, father confessor of Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra. After the Liturgy chbishops Iov and Mefodiy conducted a tal moleben in the Trinity Cathedral, before a shrine of St. Sergiy.

The following hierarchs took part in the die services held in the Lavra: Metropoli-

tans-Filaret of Kiev and Galich, Patriarchal Exarch to the Ukraine, Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia, Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna, Aleksiy of Kalinin and Kashin, Vladimir of Rostov and Novocherskassk; Archbishops—Leontiy of Orenburg and Buzuluk, Pitirim of Volokolamsk, Pimen of Saratov and Volgograd, Melkhisedek of Sverdlovsk and Kurgan, Ioann of Kuibyshev and Syzran, Gedeon of Novosibirsk and Barnaul, German of Tula and Belev, Platon of Yaroslavl and Rostov, Maksim of Omsk and Tyumen, Simon of Ryazan and Kasimov, Irinei of Kharkov and Bogodukhov, Varnava of Cheboksary and Chuvashia; Bishops— Khrisanf of Kirov and Slobodskoi, Serafim of Penza and Saransk, Afanasiy of Perm and Solikamsk, Kliment of Serpukhov, Aleksandr of Dmitrov, Sergiy of Solnechnogorsk. At 1 p. m., His Holiness blessed the worship-

pers from the balcony of the patriarchal chambers and congratulated them on the Feast of

St. Sergiy.

In the afternoon, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen gave a reception which was attended by the hierarchs who participated in the divine services, as well as clerics and guests.

Deacon FEODOR SOKOLOV



A festal moleben in the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra on the Feast of the Invention of the Relics of St. Sergiy of Radonezh, July 18, 1985

For the 300th Anniversary of the Dormition Church of the Novodevichy Convent in Moscow

very year on July 28 (August very year on July 28 (August 10), the Orthodox faithful celebrate the Feast of the deeply-venerated Smolensk Icon of the Mother of God, called "Hodegetria" ("The Guide"). A multitude of believers from all over Moscow and other places come on that day to the Dormition Church of the Novodayiahy Convent to pray there

devichy Convent to pray there.

The Novodevichy Convent was founded in 1524 in honour of the Smolensk Icon of the Mother of God. Over the centuries it witnessed, or was directly involved in, historic events of nationwide importance. And as far as its architecture is concerned, the cloister is justly regarded as the gem of the city of Moscow. Standing out among its many buildings is the Refectory Church erected in 1685, which is built along the same lines as the Refectory Church of St. Sergiy of the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra. Its main sanctuary is consecrated in honour of the Dormition of the Mother of God. Above this church, there is a Church of the Descent of the Holy Spirit whose octagonal canopy is crowned with a drum topped with a gilt cupola. Each of the corners of the square building of this church are adorned with four half-columns. The eastern sec-tion of the Dormition Church ends with three apses with half-columns in-between. On the western side the church is adjoined with a spacious rectangular building of the refectory. Along interior eastern wall to the left there is a carved gilt canopy over an Icon of the Mother of God "Hodegetria", and to the right, the side-chapel of the Apostle and Evangelist St. John the Divine. The church has lancet vaults and windows with semi-arched tops adorned with small broken carnices on the outside.

In search of eternal salvation, many a generation of Orthodox found peace of soul within the walls of this temple. The Most Holy Virgin Mary Herself through Her miraculous Smolensk Icon has invariably inspired their heartfelt prayers over the past three centuries. Today regular morning and evening services are daily conduct-ed in this church. On Sundays and feast days divine services are conducted by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna, Administrator of the Moscow Diocese.

In keeping with tradition, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen himself officiates in the Convent Church of the Dormition on the Feast of the Smolensk Icon of the Mother of God. This year, too, on August 10, His Holiness prayed together with thousands of worshippers before the Smolensk Icon of the Most Pure One. All-Night Vigil was conducted on the eve and Metropolitan Yuvenaliy came out at Lity. His Holiness Patriarch Pimen conducted the Polyeleos, assisted by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy and Archbishop Iov of Zaraisk.

On the feast day, His Holiness was welcomed on his arrival, to the ringing of the bells and solemn singing of the church choir, by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy, Archbishop Iov and the clergy clad for Liturgy. He kissed the Smolensk Icon and proceeded into the sanctuary. The Divine Liturgy was concelebrated by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy and Archbishop Iov, assisted by the clergy.

After "Many Years" was sung, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen greeted the worshippers: "Dear brothers and sisters, I felicitate you on this f and on the 300th anniversary of this holy ten On its 300th anniversary, this holy templ which you constantly gather for worship, awarded our Church Order of St. Vladimir, Class. For his liturgical labours Vladyka Y naliy is awarded a panagia with an inscrip saying that the award is presented in the tri tennial of this holy temple.

"I wish you all, dear brothers and sismany more years of fruitful service of the I Church and zealous prayers. May the Most I Theotokos always be your true Helper in all

acts of your life.

Metropolitan Yuvenaliy said in response: "Y Holiness, today we all feel the salutary war of the natural Sun. But we, who have come for our jubilee, for the feast of the Mother God, sense an even greater warmth which is diated by our Most Holy Father, His Holin Patriarch Pimen. We are profoundly and core ly grateful to you, Your Holiness, for the that, oblivious of your natural human infirmi you were in this temple yesterday and are I now in prayer for all of us who have gathe before this miraculous image of the Smole Icon of the Mother of God, and for the whole the Holy Russian Orthodox Church, because day's feast is not only our patronal feast, but feast of all Russian because all through the feast of all Russia, because all through the turies-long history of Christianity in Russia Mother of God bestowed through Her miracul Smolensk Icon her salvific gifts upon our therland and all our Holy Church, has been impregnable wall, and our tireless Intercessor and Mediatress. We are most happy, Your H ness, that you have come to our holy temple a few days after the celebration of your 7 birthday. We take this opportunity in order felicitate you, like children felicitate their fat in cordial simplicity and with ardent love, this momentous date and also on the high vernment award presented in recognition of y patriotic and peacemaking activities. We wo like to cordially thank you, Your Holiness, all the gifts with which you, like a father, h come to your family so as not to overlook a one, but give joy, gifts and blessing to Though modest, our reciprocal gifts are from bottom of our hearts. On the day of your julee, we heard you say time and again that your life the Blessed Virgin Mary had gui you through all the stages of your service of Holy Church and the Motherland. Therefore, trusting you and your service to the Blessed V gin Mary, we beg you to accept this holy ic We trust that the Theotokos hears our pray for Your Holiness, that She will grant all petitions and protect you, our Most Holy Fat

on the occasion of the tricentennial of Church of the Dormition, His Holiness Patria Pimen awarded Patriarchal certificates to a la group of its clerics and diligent workers. Rector, Archimandrite Grigoriy, was granted right to celebrate Divine Liturgy with Holy Do

open up to the Lord's Prayer.

After the service, Metropolitan Yuvenaliy fered a festal repast at his residence in hono of His Holiness.

Archimandrite GRIGOF

Divine Services Held in Greek in a Moscow Church

Ecclesiastical and cultural contacts between beks and Russians which have their roots deep history, are being constantly renewed and engthened. The witness of that are, among er things, divine services in Greek conducted some churches of the Russian Orthodox urch.

With the blessing of His Holiness Patriarch nen of Moscow and All Russia, in 1985, divine vices in Greek, prepared by the Publishing partment of the Moscow Patriarchate together h the Moscow theological schools, were contred in the Church of the Resurrection (Vossenie Slovushcheye) in Nezhdanova Street,

scow.

On April 7, in the evening, the Great Vespers the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed gin was held in the church. It was conducted teachers of the Moscow Theological Acade—Hegumen Platon, Father Vasiliy Stroganov 1 Hierodeacon Aleksiy. A choir sang of the dents of the Moscow theological schools unterpreted the direction of a staff member of the Publing Department, student of the Moscow Theological Seminary, Pyotr Diachenko. H. E. Ioan-Grigoriadis, the Ambassador of Greece to the SR, with his wife and staff members of the bassy attended the service. At the end of the spers, Archbishop Pitirim of Volokolamsk, ad of the Publishing Department, who cons-

tantly officiates in this church, blessed all those present and congratulated them on the feast.

On August 15, Divine Liturgy was celebrated by Archpriest Leonid Kuzminov, Rector of the St. Nicholas Church at the Preobrazhenskoe Cemetery, Moscow, and the clerics who officiated on April 7, except Hegumen Platon. Students of the Moscow theological schools sang. At the end of the Liturgy Archbishop Pitirim blessed the worshippers and congratulated them on the great national feast of the Greek people.*

During a fraternal repast, the clerics who celebrated Divine Liturgy, students of the Moscow theological schools and guests exchanged greetings. H. E. Ioannis Grigoriadis and other Greek guests expressed gratitude for the opportunity offered them to attend divine service conducted in their native language. "We were as if in our homeland, in our native churches," they said.

It should be noted that the divine services were conducted in accordance with the modern Greek Church Rule. All the ecphoneses, extenes and hymns were intoned and sung in Greek, in traditional Byzantine Church Chant.

* The Feast of the Dormition of the Mother of God is not only an ecclesiastical but also allnational feast in Greece, connected with the history of Greece's struggle for its national independence.



the divine service in the Church of the Resurrection (Voskresenie Slovushcheye) in Nezhdanova Street, Moscow, on August 15, 1985

The Church of St. Elijah in Mozhaisk

0

n the outskirts of Mozhaisk, on the sloping bank of the Moskva river are two small village streets bearing the ancient name "Ilyinskaya Sloboda" (St. Elijah's Settlement). On a rise to the left of them—in the

direction of Ruza—stands the Luzhetsky Monastery of St. Ferapont, founded in 1408 by St. Ferapont of Mozhaisk in the domains of Prince Andrei of Mozhaisk, Dimitriy Donskoy's son, "in a beautiful place near the town of Mozhaisk" (Akathistos to the saint).

(Akathistos to the saint).

Not far away rises the large blue dome of the Church of St. Elijah the Prophet of God,

which has given its name to the area.

Its Rector, Archpriest Boris Dimitrievich Ponomarev, who will celebrate his 70th birthday on December 27, 1985, has served in the Church of St. Elijah for 30 years. Also in 1985 the St. Elijah's Church marks its 130th year as a parish church.

Up until the Patriotic War of 1812 a wooden Church of St. Elijah stood on the site of the present building. It burnt down during a fire in 1812. The local residents managed to carry the church's icons to safety in the forest, and, when the danger passed, brought them back and placed them in a wooden chapel built on the site of the razed church.

The Mozhaisk citizen, Maksim Ivanovich Khlebnikov, decided he would like to build a new church and appealed to Metropolitan Filaret of Moscow (Drozdov: † 1967) for his blessing.

Moscow (Drozdov; † 1967) for his blessing.

Preserved in the church is the Metropolitan's certificate, which reads: "We give our blessing to the clerics of the Mozhaisk Church of St. Joachim and the Mozhaisk citizen Maksim Ivanovich Khlebnikov to build, at the latter's expense, a new stone cemetery church in the river-bank Ilyinskaya Sloboda, replacing the wooden St. Elijah Church burnt down in 1812 and bearing the same name. The certificate to this effect is signed and sealed in the capital city of Moscow on this 25th day of May in the year 1848."

on this 25th day of May in the year 1848."

The church was "built... in 1852 and consecrated in this same year," according to the records of church in Ilyinskaya Sloboda for 1858 *.

These records make special mention of the Church's founder: "The list of special commemoration would be incomplete without the name of this holy church's late founder, the citizen Maksim Ivanovich Khlebnikov. Right up until his dying day he remained celebate and liked to visit the Church of God". Further on the records state that Maksim Khlebnikov lived with his brother, a wealthy merchant Andrei, and that, "unable to gain the latter's agreement to build a church on their joint capital, he asked for his part of the property and built the church by himself." Moreover, when, in 1855, clergy were appointed to this church, he handed over "all the land in his possession, to an area of 11 desyatinas, for the clergy's use and, in his humility, took up residence in the church guard's lodge, where he lived together with the guard till the day of his

death, passing away on June 1st, 1856, in

85th year."

With the blessing of Metropolitan Filaret, body was entombed in the Church, by the r cleros, and, when side-chapels were added to Church, his remains were removed and bu by the sanctuary in the Church yard.

The church's clergy consisted initially of t

The church's clergy consisted initially of t persons: priest, deacon and server. For each them the church's founder "built a separate he and endowed, for their maintenance, a capita 1,000 silver rubles, yielding a 40 per cent interpretation."

annually.'

In the same year Maksim Khlebnikov appeto the court of the Mozhaisk Uezd for a ruto the effect that "the 11 desyatinas of ar meadowland donated with the permission of Holy Synod was not sold to anyone, mortga distrained, or claimed by anyone". Khlebnik request was granted. Reading between the dment's lines, one can discern the remarkable sonality of a man endowed with a touching cern for the church's welfare and the needs of clergy, who devoted his entire life to it.

The Church records for 1856 read: "The

The Church records for 1856 read: "The priest appointed to serve in the St. El Church was 36-year-old Aleksandr Nikovich Asherov, a priest's son and a graduate Theological Seminary of the Saviour and Beny. The deacon was 32-year-old Vasiliy Kirvich Prytkov, a server's son who had graduate from the District College of St. Nicholas Pererva. The server was Pavel Vasilyevich Vdvizhensky, 34 years old, a deacon's son, an graduate of the Theological Seminary of the viour and Bethany. The Churchwarden was A sei Ivanovich Khlebnikov, the son of a Mozhamerchant, who was elected to this post by parishioners and retained it until his death February 18, 1856."

The Church records for 1868 read: "At f the Church was cold and had a brick floor up a raised earth foundation. Then, with the prission of the late Metropolitan Filaret in 18 it was made warm, and a shingle floor was la In 1862 an old iconostasis, previously just coved with bronze, was restored in accordance with original design, completely regilded, a

painted crimson."

Up until 1862 the church had only one alt Then, two days before the Feast of the Transtion of the Relics of St. Nicholas the Mira Worker, a local resident Ivan Kotelin, a poor p sant, discovered a large cache of gold objeunder a house that had burnt down. They I probably been hidden during the war of 18 Kotelin made a vow to build two side-chap with this gold—a northern one dedicated St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker and a south one in honour of the Tikhvin Icon of the Motl of God. This vow he duly carried out.

Ivan Kotelin erected iconostases in both si chapels and donated to the church the icons the Mother of God "Consolation of All the flicted", St. Serafim of Sarov, St. Nicholas at the Icon of the Saviour "Not Made with Hand An icon of the Great Martyr and Healer Peteleimon was transferred from the President Marty.

An icon of the Great Martyr and Healer Pateleimon was transferred from the Russian Monatery of St. Panteleimon on Mount Athos. So church plate and icons were also handed over the St. Elijah Church from the Luzhetsky Mastery and local churches.

^{*} The Church records were compiled by Father Aleksandr Asherov for the period of 1868-1877, when, according to the same source, he was "transferred to the Church of St. Joachim in Mozhaisk."

In the years immediately following its consuction the Church remained subordinate to the nurch of St. Joachim, but in 1855, according to e Church records, "this church was transfored from a cemetery church subordinate to the ozhaisk Church of St. Joachim to an indepennt parish church as a result of an appeal by s late founder, a relative of the Mozhaisk mer-ant Ioann Andreyevich Khlebnikov, and the asants of the villages of Mozhaisk and Ruza stricts, who (i. e. the peasants—Ed.) now make the parishioners of this church."

The 130 years that have passed since then have tnessed many events in the history of both our nurch and our country. The links between ochs and generations are brought to mind by e crosses and gravestones of the tidily kept

metery adjoining the church.

Every spring Father Boris and his wife and rishioners clear the grass from the graves. The osses, gravestones and fences are neatly paint. There are a lot of flowers in the cemetery. esides, Father Boris planted fir trees there any of the monks of the St. Ferapont Cloister d clerics were buried in the cemetery. Also terred here are relatives of the artists Vasne-ovs and S. V. Gerasimov. Ancient monuments white stone, marble and granite dating from e 16th and 17th centuries are carefully preserv-, as are the gravestones of those who perished uring the Great Patriotic War. The common ave containing the bodies of about 2,000 solers killed during the liberation of Mozhaisk is ways decked with flowers. The teacher Valen-1 Nikolaevich Nikolaev, who was shot by the azis during the occupation of the town, is ried in the churchyard.

In 1941 the church was once again threatened th destruction. When the Nazis occupied Moaisk, the Rector, Archpriest Petr Sokolov, clod the building and conducted no more services it until the town was liberated. The Germans oke into his house, seized foodstuffs and took pair of felt boots from the sick old man in his nd year. They mined the Church but, in the nfusion of retreat, they did not have time to ow it up. On January 20, 1942, the day of ozhaisk's liberation, Father Petr celebrated vine Liturgy and conducted a thanksgiving

oleben.

The Church was intact but severely damaged om shells and shrapnel. The damage was still ticeable in 1955, when Father Boris Dimitriech Ponomarev was appointed to the Church of Elijah.

Boris Dimitrievich was born in the town of

karka, Vyatka Gubernia (now Sovetsk, Kirovegion). This is how he recalls his childhood. "My father died of typhus in 1920. I was ought up by my grandmother Ekaterina, who ten attended church services and liked reading. e Holy Scripture, to which she introduced me. y grandmother's sister, Fekla, lived in a con-nt in Vyatka Gubernia from the age of nine don't remember its name precisely; everyone lied it 'Natalyushkin' (Natalia's), after the derly Sister Natalia, who lived there). In this nvent my grandmother's sister took her vows der the name Feodosia. She was the convent's cristan and, after the death of the Hegumenia round 1918), she became its Mother Superior. y grandmother's brother, Father Simeon, was

tor of the church in Kukarka." Between 1941 and 1945 Boris Dimitrievich saw tive service in the army on the Leningrad front,

in the 103rd border regiment. Prior to his departure for the front, an old woman of his acquaintance blessed him (his parents were both dead by then) and said: You will survive, love and defend your Motherland." In September 1942 he was wounded and treated in hospital. Following his recovery he returned to his regiment. Time and time again he gave his blood for the wounded and was sent on important missions by the command. He was decorated with seven medals and the Order of the Patriotic War, First Class. "I remember the blockade of Leningrad. It was

a dreadful time. People were emaciated with hunger, but kept working for the front," said Father Boris in his speech at the meeting of the Clergy and Laity of the Moscow Diocese devoted to the 40th anniversary of the Great Victory at the Novodevichy Convent on April 25, 1985.

"We used to get 300 grams of ersatz bread, and soup that was just 14 to 16 boiled beans and salted water with no fat in it. I remember, another soldier and I were once to take the body of a soldier of our regiment who had died of emaciation to the Smolenskoe cemetery in Leningrad. We saw some long stacks of wood in the distance (200 metres long, it seemed), but when we got closer, they turned out to be piles of corpses. Near the stacks we saw a sledge with a dead woman on it. And next to it, with her head bowed, knelt a 14-year-old girl. Snow was falling, and both the woman and the girl were covered with it, but she remained kneeling there motionless. She was probably taking her mother to be buried and perished herself. This dreadful scene will be with me till the end of my days.

During the blockade services were conducted every day in the churches of the besieged city, and this brought great consolation to the belie-

Father Boris recalls: "I once had the chance to visit the Cathedral of St. Nicholas. I found out from the church servant that Metropolitan Aleksiy (later His Holiness the Patriarch; † 1970) was in the sanctuary, and asked permission to go in and receive his blessing. The Metropolitan received me graciously and asked if I had ever assisted at church services.

"'Yes, Holy Vladyka,' I replied. 'Before the war I assisted at the Moscow Church of All Saints in the Sokol district.' The Metropolitan asked if I would stay with the church after the war was over. I said I had no intention of leaving the church, and made so bold as to offer him my portion of bread. 'But you're hungry too,' His Eminence answered. 'Give the bread to the church servant if you can'. The Metropolitan then blessed me with a tiny prosphorae, the size of a button. Whenever I got my leave I would come to the Cathedral of St. Nicholas and read The psalm-reader, I recall, was Sister Hours. Ekaterina.

"Another thing I remember from those far off days was that at Easter the congregation would bring little pieces of bread to be blessed instead of *kulichi*. I am sure," says Father Boris, "that it was the blessing and prayers of His Holiness Patriarch Aleksiy that kept me alive, and I thank God for the favour granted to me to serve the Church of God.'

Father Boris relates what the Church of St. Elijah looked like 30 years ago.

"The church walls and roof were badly damaged by shell fragments. I doubted whether everything could be restored."

Father Boris's wife, Sofia Feodorovna, recalls: "There was no glass in the church windows, and in the wooden church house where we were

meant to live there was ice on the walls."
"Then I appealed for help to His Holiness Patriarch Aleksiy," continues Father Boris. "He sympathised with my request and gave his blessing for the manufacture of a gilded metal co-

vering for the holy altar.

At the present time this covering is on the altar of the Church's main sanctuary. On the eastern side it bears the inscription: "Through the blessing and support of His Holiness Patriarch Aleksiy of Moscow and All Russia, this metal covering was made for the holy altar in the Church of St. Elijah the Prophet in the town of Mozhaisk, 1965. Made in the Patriarchate work-

"With the blessing of His Holiness Patriarch Aleksiy," says Father Boris, "the restoration of our church icons of St. Ferapont, the Holy Martyr St. Tryphon, and the Icon of the Mother of God 'Swift' to Hearken' was carried out by the well-known icon painter, Maria Nikolaevna So-kolova (Sister Iuliania; † 1981). In the Patriar-chate's workshops the icon case of the icon of St. Ferapont was renewed. Sofia Feodorovna did pearl embroidery on the covering of the icon of the Holy Martyr St. Tryphon."

Father Boris's wife played a big role in the restoration of the Church. She was ever beside him—through grief and joy—supporting her spouse in everything and encouraging him dur-

ing moments of difficulty,

Sofia Feodorovna was the daughter of Archpriest Feodor Sergeyevich Bazhanov († 1955), former superintendent dean of the churches in the Pushkin and Shchelkovo districts of Moscow Region, and inherited from her parents a deep faith and love for the Church. The Bazhanovs' relatives on the side of her mother, Ennafa Sergeyevna, included Archbishop Sergiy of Japan (Tikhomirov; † 1940) and also I. I. Zelenetsky († 1972), a lecturer at the Leningrad Theological Academy.

Sofia Feodorovna has been fond of church singing and painting since childhood. She finished a special secondary school and worked as a music teacher in a kindergarten. In the Church of St. Elijah she organized the right choir which she has been conducting for 30 years now. Following her family traditions, Sofia Feodorovna devotes a lot of time to her favourite pastime restoring and painting icons.

During the restoration of the church she helped to restore the icons: "Christ's Resurrection", "Annunciation of the Most Holy Virgin", "St. Panteleimon the Great Martyr" and "The Presentiation of the Most Holy Virgin", "St. tation of Our Lord". She also worked on the

restoration of the Crucifix.

The icon of Christ's Resurrection painted by Sofia Feodorovna was donated by her to the Church of the Protecting Veil of the Mother of God in the village of Aleksino, Mozhaisk District, while the Icon of the Great Martyr and Healer St. Panteleimon was presented to the Church of the Protecting Veil in the village of Karasevo, Kolomna District, where Father Boris served up to his appointment to the Church of St. Elijah.

This grey-haired old couple are an amazing mode of mutual kindness, deep modesty, and con-

cern for each other.

Thanks to the zeal of Sofia Feodorovna, church server Elizaveta Iosifovna Chepo, the 96-year-old psalm-reader Sister Olga, and the efforts of the parishioners, the Church of St. Elijah is maintained in exemplary order and in splendour, parishioners are very fond of their church on the eve of feast days they come together adorn the House of God. Garlands of fresh fl ers, magnificent singing by the right chorall this endows the festal services with a spe solemnity. One such service is performed every year on May 27/June 9—the Feast Day of Ferapont. The parishioners gather in the Church in large numbers to honour the memory of saint of God and to ask for his blessing intercession before the Lord.

On this day a Moleben with blessing of wais conducted in the church before the Icon St. Ferapont, which was formerly in the Luzh ky Monastery. This is followed by Divine Li gy, then another moleben is sung and a product

sion round the church is held.

Hierarchal services are often held in the Elijah Church. This tradition was established century when the Church was visited by Bis. Aleksiy of Dmitrov (in 1855), Bishop Leonid Mozhaisk (in 1861) and Bishop Savva Mozhaisk (in 1864).

The archpastors often visited the Luzhet Monastery, ever drawn by the elegance of architecture, the prayerful works of the Fat Superior, and the good fellowship of the bren. They would also go to the Church of

Elijah, which stands close by.

The Church records for 1876 note that "on 30th day of August, 1876, His Grace Bishop natiy of Mozhaisk visited and viewed our chu on his way to the town of Ruza, and on his turn to the town of Mozhaisk he paid a visit the Luzhetsky cloister"

In 1868 the Church of St. Elijah was visi by St. Innokentiy Metropolitan of Moscow (niaminov, † 1879), who was canonized by

Russian Church in 1977.

During Archpriest Boris Ponomarev's rec ship, services have been conducted by Bishop I kariy of Mozhaisk (Daev; † 1960); Archbis Stefan of Mozhaisk (Nikitin; † 1963); Bis Leonid of Mozhaisk (now Metropolitan of R and Latvia); and Metropolitan Pimen of Kri sy and Kolomna (now His Holiness the Pa arch).

From 1980 to 1984 the church was visited nually by Archbishop Nikolai of Mozhaisk, D of the Patriarchal Podvorye in Tokyo, who ducted services there. After Divine Liturgy Grace Nikolai conducted the Lity for the warr

killed on the battlefield.

On the way to the Church of the Prestation of Our Lord of the Volokolamsk Dear Archbishop Pitirim of Volokolamsk has vis the Church of St. Elijah several times and o ducted services in it.

The Church has also been visited three ti by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and lomna, who conducted services there as well In 1985 His Eminence Yuvenaliy's visit

particularly notable. At Divine Liturgy in Church of St. Elijah on St. Lazarus Saturo April 6, the archpastor presented Archpriest ris Ponomarev with a high patriarchal award mitre in token of his zealous work for the best of the Holy Church. At the same liturgy ordination took place in the Church for the best rime in 20 worst. Poscor Course, Tabelous time in 30 years: Deacon Georgiy Tobalov graduate of the Moscow Theological Semin as ordained presbyter.

When the lifurgy was over, Metropolitan Yonaliy addressed a word of welcome to the p

ioners and warmly congratulated Archpriest oris Ponomarev on his 70th birthday and the th anniversary of his service in the Church of Elijah, noting also his martial labours.

The diligent service of Archpriest Boris Poomarev had also been marked earlier by the nurch authorities. In 1963, on the occasion of oly Easter, His Holiness Patriarch Aleksiy raid Father Boris to the rank of archpriest, and 1968 awarded him a palitsa. By the decision His Holiness Patriarch Piren and the Holy word of March 19, 1979, Archaricat Boris Paris

ynod, of March 12, 1979, Archpriest Boris Poomarev was included in a group bound for ount Athos on a pilgrimage which was timed coincide with the day of commemoration of Panteleimon the Great Martyr and Healer. nis trip left an unforgettable impression. Even day Father Boris often recalls in detail the

easured memories of his pilgrimage to the Holy ountain.

Archpriest Boris Ponomarev constantly makes onations to the Peace Fund. Thus, in March 985 he inherited a house and transferred the moey from its sale to the Peace Fund. The Moscow egional Commission of the Assistance to the oviet Peace Fund awarded him a citation, which spressed gratitude for his "patriotic response nd vigorous participation in the activities of the oviet Peace Fund, for feelings of international solidarity he expressed, and for his participation in the noble cause of rendering material aid to fraternal peoples fighting for freedom, independence and social progress.

Father Boris stands out for his great modesty, industry, zealous fulfilment of his pastoral duties, his attentiveness to the needs of his flock and his love for God's Church. Father Boris often hands over church plate he has made himself free of charge to priests of other churches. At its own request he donated to the Borodino Museum two old photographs, a candlestick and banners.

"I have all I need. I don't need any more," says Archpriest Boris Ponomarev. "I only want

one thing—that there should be no more war."

For three decades, by his daily personal labour, Father Boris has continued the task of

improving his church.

As they prayerfully mark his 70th birthday and the 130th anniversary of the church, Archpriest Boris Ponomarev and the parishioners of the St. Elijah Church thank God and offer up prayers to the church's heavenly patrons—St. Elijah the Prophet of God and St. Ferapont-beseeching their help in their service for the good of the Holy Church and their Motherland.

IN THE DIOCESES

Aoscow Diocese

Jubilee of a church. In 1985, it was the 250th anniversary of the consecration of the hurch of the Kazan Icon of the Mother of od in the town of Dmitrov. The celebrations

ere timed to the patronal feast of the churchhe Feast of the Kazan Icon of the Mother of od. Divine Liturgy in the church on July 21, 985, was celebrated by Bishop Aleksandr of mitrov, Vicar of the Moscow Diocese, Rector the Moscow Theological Academy and Sections of the Moscow Library and Sections of the Moscow Theological Academy and Section of the Moscow Theological Academy and inary, assisted by the local clergy and clerics om the Moscow theological schools. During om the Moscow theological schools. During the Liturgy, Vladyka Aleksandr ordained Deacon ladimir Petkevich, an MTA graduate, presbyter. After the Liturgy, Bishop Aleksandr conducted thanksgiving moleben and led a festal prossion round the church, and later he greeted e worshippers. In his response, the rector, responses the feet agents of the Archamber 18 to rchpriest Stefan Nemerishin, thanked the arch-

astor for the common prayer.

The choir of the students of the academy and minary under the direction of M. Kh. Tro-nchuk, teacher of ecclesiastical singing, and e choir of the church under the direction of

S. Nemerishina, sang during the Liturgy.
That same day the participants in the celeations headed by Bishop Aleksandr visited remilovskaya Hill near the town of Yakhroma de laid flowers at the Monument to the Soviet arrior-Defender of Moscow.

On January 7, 1984, Christmas, Bishop Khrisanf of Kirov and Slobodskoi celeirov iocese ated Divine Liturgy in the renovated Ca-edral Church of St. Serafim in Kirov, before great number of worshippers.

January 15 was the 29th Sunday after ntecost, the Feast of St. Serafim, the Miracle

Worker of Sarov. On the occasion of the patronal feast of the cathedral church, Bishop Khrisanf celebrated Divine Liturgy and conducted a festal moleben there, assisted by the cathedral clergy. During the Liturgy, Bishop Khrisanf ordained Aleksandr Smirnov deacon.

On January 22, the 30th Sunday after Pentecost, during Divine Liturgy in the cathedral church, Bishop Khrisanf ordained Deacon Alek-

sandr Smirnov presbyter.

On April 1, the 4th Sunday in Lent, the Feast of the Holy Martyrs Sts. Chrysanthus and Daria, was the name-day of Bishop Khrisanf. Divine Liturgy in the cathedral church was concelebrated by Archbishop Gedeon of Novosibirsk and Barnaul, Archbishop Platon of Sverdlovsk and Kurgan (now of Yaroslavl and Rostov) and Bishop Khrisanf. Archbishop Platon preached a sermon on prayer. After the thanksgiving moleben, the guests and worshippers cordially congratulated Vladyka Khrisanf, who thanked them for their greetings and expressed cordial gratitude to the guests for visiting the Vyatka (the former name of Kirov) land.

On April 22, Holy Easter, Bishop Khrisanf conducted Paschal Matins and celebrated Divine Liturgy in the cathedral church. That same day, in the evening, Vladyka Khrisanf officiated at Vespers in the cathedral church, and

after it he presented patriarchal and hierarchal awards for Holy Easter.

On May 22, the Feast of the Translation of the Relics of St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker, Vladyka Khrisanf celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Trinity Church of the village of Bystritsa, where there is a chapel dedicated to St. Ni-cholas. At the Lesser Entrance, the archpastor awarded a certificate of merit to the rector of the church, Father Nikolai Fedko, and cordially



Bishop Aleksandr of Dmitrov with the participants in the festal service on the occasion of the 250th anniversary of the consecration of the Church of the Kazan Icon of the Mother of God in the town of Dmitrov on July 21, 1985

congratulated him on his name-day. Bishop Khrisanf preached on the life and works of St. Nicholas and called upon the believers to imitate the saint in modesty and meekness. Then a festal procession was held round the church.

On October 28, the 20th Sunday after Pentecost, Vladyka Khrisanf celebrated Divine Liturgy in the St. Nicholas Church of the town of Kotelnich, which had recently been renovated. The churchwarden E. S. Krupina was awarded an archpastoral certificate of merit for her labours in the improvement of the church. Following the thanksgiving moleben, Biship Khrisanf aspersed the church.

Mukachevo Diocese

On January 8, 1985, the Synaxis of the Most Holy Mother of God, Bishop Sav-

va of Mukachevo and Uzhgorod (now of Poltava and Kremenchug) celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Cathedral of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross in Uzhgorod. At the end of the Liturgy, Vladyka Savva preached a sermon on the theme of the Nativity of Christ and congratulated the worshippers; the believers greeted their archpastor with the singing of Christmas carols.

On January 9, the Feast of the Protomartyr Archdeacon St. Stephen, Bishop Savva celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Ascension Convent in the village of Chumalevo, Tyachev District. The nuns met their archpastor with the singing of Christmas carols. After the Liturgy, Bishop Savva preached a sermon and congratulated

the sisters of the convent on the Feast of Nativity of Christ.

April 14 was the Feast of the Radiant Rerection of Christ. On the first day of Eas Bishop Savva officiated at Paschal Matins celebrated Divine Liturgy, and also conduvespers in the Dormition Cathedral Church Mukachevo. At the end of the Vespers, Bis Savva congratulated the believers on Faster. To the singing of Paschal stichera, the worshippers came to their archpastor, or gratulated him and kissed the cross.

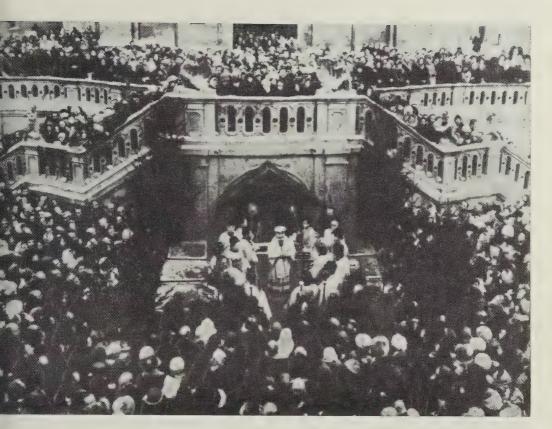
gratulated him and kissed the cross.

On April 28, the 3rd Sunday after Eas of the Holy Myrrhophores, Bishop Savva of brated Divine Liturgy in the St. Nich Convent in Mukachevo. After the Commun Verse, Archpriest Nikolai Logoida, Secret of the diocesan administration, preached a mon on the service of God of women-Christinuns among them. At the end of the Liture the archpastor congratulated the sisters of convent on the feast.

Lvov Diocese

On March 10, 1985, the Sunday in Lent, Archbis (now metropolitan) Niko

of Lvov and Ternopol celebrated Divine Littin the Church of the Exaltation of the F Cross in the town of Monastyriska. Before Liturgy, the archpastor was solemnly met the rector, Archpriest Damian Mikhailis superintendent dean of the Monastyriska chi District, and the clerics of the deanery, chbishop Nikodim addressed the worship during the Liturgy. He noted that March



Metropolitan Nikodim of Lvov and Ternopol officiating at the Great Blessing of Waters in the churchyard of the Cathedral Church of St. Yura (St. George the Victorious, the Great Martyr) in the city of Lvov on January 19, 1985

as the 39th anniversary of the historic Lvov ocal Church Council, which returned the West krainian flock to the Orthodox Faith of their refathers. The archpastor called upon the orshippers to be worthy children of the Orthodox Church and to hold sacred the commandents of the Lord Jesus Christ on unity and eace.

On March 17, the Sunday of the Veneration the Holy Cross, during Divine Liturgy in e Cathedral Church of St. George, Archbishop ikodim ordained Deacon Evgeniy Senik prester, and Vasiliy Bukhniy, a graduate of the eningrad Theological Seminary—deacon.

On March 28, 1985, Archbishop Nikodim and sephrical Vitaliy, Politylo, secretary of the

On March 28, 1985, Archbishop Nikodim and rehpriest Vitaliy Politylo, secretary of the ocesan administration, took part in the work the Lvov regional conference of peace chamons. Archbishop Nikodim told the participants the conference about participation of the ergy and laity of the Lvov Diocese in the ruggle for peace throughout the world. At e conference, Archbishop Nikodim was una-

mously elected member of the Lvov Regional

on March 31, the 5th Sunday in Lent, rehishop Nikodim, assisted by the Father uperior of the Pochaev Lavra, Archimandrite kolai (now Bishop of Zvenigorod), celebrated vine Liturgy in the Church of the Protecting with the village of Lanivtsy, Ternopol Reson. The archpastor was met by the rector, the chriest Grigoriy Khomyak, superintendent an of the Lanivtsy Church District. After the turgy, Vladyka Nikodim presented the Order

of St. Sergiy of Radonezh, 3rd Class (patriarchal award for zealous service of the Holy Church), to Archpriest Grigoriy Khomyak. That same_day, Archbishop Nikodim, on his

That same day, Archbishop Nikodim, on his way to the Pochaev Lavra, visited the Church of St. Nicholas in the village of Bodaki, Zbarazh District, where Hieromonk Pitirim is the rector. Vladyka Nikodim conducted a moleben to St. Nicholas in that church. In the evening, Archbishop Nikodim officiated at Passion and exhorted the brethren at the Pochaev Lavra.

During all the services Archbishop Nikodim preached and called upon the flock to be worthy children of the Orthodox Church; to cultivate Christian virtues in themselves; to strengthen and multiply with their selfless labour the well-being of the Motherland, thus witnessing their love to it; to contribute in all possible ways to the cause of saving the sacred gift of life on Earth.

In March-April 1985, meetings were held at the diocesan administration of the clergy of the Berezhany, Borshev, Brody, Busk and Gorodok deaneries of the diocese. The participants in the meeting considered questions of pastoral service and parochial life. The pastoral meetings were headed by Archbishop Nikodim.

On April 28, the Sunday of the Holy Myrrhophores, the Feast of Sts. Joseph and Nicodemus, Metropolitan Nikodim of Lvov and Ternopol celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Cathedral Church of St. George in Lvov, assisted by the city clergy and deans of the diocese.

On behalf of the clergy and laity, Archpriest Vitaliy Politylo, secretary of the diocesan ad-

ministration, cordially congratulated Metropoli-

tan Nikodim on his name-day.

May 6, the Feast of the Great Martyr St. George the Victorious, was the patronal feast of the cathedral church in Lvov. On the eve, Metropolitan Nikodim officiated at All-Night Vigil in the cathedral, assisted by the cathedral clergy. On the feast day itself he concelebrated Divine Liturgy with Archbishops—Leontiy of Simferopol and the Crimea, Antoniy of Chernigov and Nezhin, Makariy of Ivano-Frankovsk and Kolomyya and Bishop Varlaam of Chernovtsy and Bukovina. The archpastors were assisted by the clerics of the diocese. After the Gospel Lesson, Archpriest Mikhail Fedyukh, of the Dormition Church in Lyov, preached a sermon. After the Liturgy, Metropolitan Nikodim addressed the worshippers.

Following the festal moleben, "Many Years" was sung, and a festal procession was held

round the cathedral.

On May 22, the Apodosis of Easter, the Feast of St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker, Metropolitan Nikodim celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Church of the Holy Trinity in the town of Berezhany, Ternopol Region. During the Litur-gy, Deacon Mikhail Podlipny, a graduate of the Leningrad Theological Seminary, was ordained presbyter. The archpastor was assisted by the clergy of the deanery. Metropolitan Nikodim preached a sermon and blessed the believers.

That same day, in the evening, the eve of the Feast of the Ascension of the Lord, Metropolitan Nikodim, the Holy Archimandrite of the Pochaev Lavra of the Dormition, officiated at All-Night Vigil in the cloister, assisted by the fa-ther superior, Archimandrite Nikolai (now Bishop of Zvenigorod) and the brethren of the Lavra. On the feast day itself, May 23, he celebrated Divine Liturgy there and during the Liturgy preached on the theme of the Gospel lesson. Metropolitan Nikodim cordially congratulated the brethren and the worshippers on the feast and blessed them.

On June 2, Holy Trinity Day, Metropolitan Nikodim celebrated Divine Liturgy and officiated at Vespers with the reading of kneeling prayers in the cathedral church of Lvov. On the eve, the archpastor officiated at All-Night Vigil in the same cathedral. During the Liturgy, Vladyka Nikodim ordained Deacon Evgeniy Kostin, a graduate of the Leningrad Theological Seminary, presbyter; Igor Stets, a graduate of the Theological Seminary, was ordained deacon. In accordance with local tradition, Holy Tri-

nity Day is the day of special commemoration of the dead. In the Yanovskoe Cemetery in Lvov Metropolitan Nikodim conducted a paby the grave of Metropolitan Nikolai Yurik († 1984) and by the grave of the dean of the cathedral church, Archpriest Ioann Korol

May 14, 1985). On June 3, Holy Spirit Day, Metropolitan Nikodim celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Transfiguration Church in Lvov. After the Gospel Lesson, Archpriest Vitaliy Politylo preached a sermon. During the Liturgy, Vladyka Nikodim ordained Deacon Boris Boretsky, a graduate of the Odessa Theological Seminary, presbyter. After the Liturgy, the archaester presented as ter the Liturgy, the archpastor preached a sermon. That same day, Metropolitan Nikodim conducted a panikhida by the grave of Protopresbyter Dr. Gavriil Kostelnik († 1948) and by the grave of the publicist, Father Markian Shashkevich († 1843).

Ryazan
Diocese
On April 14, 1985, follow
Paschal Vespers and Ma
in the Ryazan Cather
On April 14, 1985, follow
Paschal Vespers and Ma
in the Ryazan Cather
On April 14, 1985, follow Ryazan and Kasimov presented patriare awards for Holy Easter to the clerics of cathedral. The honorary dean of the cathed Archimandrite Avel, was granted by His H ness Patriarch Pimen the right to officiate with the archimandrite's cross, on the occasion the 40th anniversary of his service in Holy ders. The dean, Archpriest Anatoliy Lazar and the ecclesiarch, Archpriest Viktor Inoze sev were awarded a palitsa. On the occasion his 65th birthday, the warden of the cathed A. I. Karpushin, was awarded by His Holin Patriarch Pimen the Order of St. Sergiy of denset 2rd Class.

donezh, 3rd Class. On April 16, Easter Tuesday, Archbishop mon celebrated Divine Liturgy in the St. cholas Church in the town of Kasimov. A the Liturgy, the archpastor congratulated worshippers on Holy Easter. In his address, marked the cares for the improvement of church of the churchwarden P. S. Murugo and awarded her an archpastoral certificate

Sumy Diocese

On January 18, 1985, eve of Epiphany, Archbisl

Nezhin, Administrator a. i. of the Sumy D cese, celebrated Divine Liturgy in the St. Eli Church in Sumy. Before the Liturgy, the chur warden I. T. Babenko presented bread and s to the archpastor; the rector Archpriest Mikl

Nesterenko delivered an address of greeting.

January 19 was the Feast of the Baptism the Lord, Holy Epiphany. On the eve, Arch shop Antoniy officiated at All-Night Vigil in Transfiguration Cathedral Church in Sumy, a on the feast day itself he celebrated Divine turgy there and, during it, ordained Bogo Kushnirchuk deacon. The Great Blessing of

Waters was performed after the Liturgy.
On April 2, Tuesday of the 6th week in Le
with the blessing of Archbishop Antoniy,
confession of the clergy of the diocese to
place in the Sumy Cathedral Church of
Transfiguration. After the confession, Vlady Antoniy talked with the clerics and gave th

archpastoral counsels.

On April 16, Easter Tuesday, during Div Liturgy in the cathedral church, Archbishop A the cathedral children, Archolshop at toniy presented a mitre (patriarchal award) the oldest cleric of the Sumy Diocese, Ar priest Porfiriy Kachmal; the Rector of the Tra figuration Church in the town of Kroleve Archpriest Iliya Lopatko, Superintendent De of the Krolevets Church District was given Order of St. Sergiy of Radonezh, 3rd Class. I triarchal and archaestoral awards for H triarchal and archpastoral awards for H Easter were presented also to other clerics the diocese.

On April 18, Easter Thursday, Archbishop A toniy celebrated Divine Liturgy in the Chu of St. Anastasia in the town of Glukhov. Be re the Liturgy, the parishioners, members of church council, met their archpastor with brand salt and gave him flowers. The recl Archpriest Kosma Litvinyuk, Superintend Dean of the Glukhov Church District, deliver an address of greeting. At the Lesser Entran Vladyka, Antonia, prosperted. Vladyka Antoniy presented a mitre (patriard award) to Archpriest Kosma Litvinyuk.



Archpriest Vitaliy Petrovich arbin, superannuated cleric of e Moscow Diocese, passed way on December 30, 1983, afr a grave and long illness. He was born on November 6,

208, in village of Mechnyanskoe, remov Uezd, Tula Gubernia, ina priest's family. Having finised courses of draughtsmanship d design, he worked at diffent enterprises in Tula. The Great triotic War interrupted his stues at the Institute of Mines in alino (now Donetsk, Ukrainian R).

He participated in the Tula Dence Operation as a member of e Tula Workers' Regiment in ctober-November 1941. e battles were over he partipated in the restoration of the gineering Works where he en worked for many years. He as awarded the medals "For the efence of Moscow" and "For alorous Labour in the Great striotic War of 1941-1945".

In 1951, he finished the Mosw Theological Seminary, August 2, 1951, Archbishop akariy (Daev; † 1960) ordained m deacon and later - presbyr, and he was appointed to seras rector in the Church of the ativity of Christ in the village Zaozerie, Pavlov Posad Dist-:t. Later he served in other urches of the Moscow Diocese. 1961, he was appointed Supeitendent Dean of the Ramenoe Church District, and in 66 - Superintendent Dean of

the Solnechnogorsk Church Dis-1 the Resurrection Church in the

Archpriest Vitaliy Turbin's last place of service was the Church of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin in the village of Nikolskoe Trubetskoe, Balashikha District, Moscow Region. In 1977, he was superannuated on reasons health

Funeral service in the Church of St. Nicholas and of St. Michael the Archangel in the village of Nikolskoe was conducted by the rector, Archpriest Evgeniy Sidorychev, assisted by the clerics. The father rector delivered a funeral oration.

Archpriest Vitaliy Turbin was buried in the churchyard, next to his wife's grave.

Archimandrite Serafim (secular name, Boris Fyodorovich Krupnov), superannuated cleric of the Ryazan Diocese, passed away on April 18, 1985.

He was born on January 19, 1905, in Moscow, into the family of a clerk, In his early years, he often went to church, read and sang on the cleros, and worked as a servant in the sanctuary. In 1928, in Vladivostok, he was professed by Bishop Nifont (Fomin) of Vladivostok and Primorie with the name of Serafim, in honour of St. Serafim of Sarov, and in the same year, in Moscow, he was ordained hierodeacon. In September 1933, Archbishop Yuvenaliy (Maslovsky; † 1937) of Ryazan and Shatsk ordained him hieromonk. He served in parishes of the Ryazan Diocese. From February 1948, he was the Rector of



village of Sushki, Spassk District. On September 7, 1978, Archi-

mandrite Serafim was superannuated on reasons of health and lived in Ryazan until his death.

Father Serafim was a zealous pastor and preacher of the word of God, he was a kind, modest, cordial and industrious man and enjoyed love and respect of the parishioners.

Funeral service was conducted on April 20, 1985, by Archbishop Simon of Ryazan and Kasimov, assisted by the clerics of the Ryazan Diocese, in the Ryazan Church of the Icon of the Mother of God "Consolation of All the Afflicted". In his funeral oration, Vladyka Simon marked the high pastoral merits of Father Serafim.

According to his will, Archimandrite Serafim was buried in the yard of the Resurrection Church in the village of Sushki.

Protodeacon Nikolai Ivanovich Morozov, the oldest cleric of the Moscow Diocese, passed away on January 6, 1984.

He was born in 1894, in the village of Borodino, Vladimir Gubernia. His pious parents brought him up in the Orthodox Faith and instilled in him love for church services. In his free time he fulfilled obediences on the cleros and in the sanctuary. In 1915 he finished the Moscow Theological Seminary and served as psalm-reader in the Church of the Tikhvin Icon of the Mother of God in Malye Luzhniki, Moscow, in September of that year he was ordained deacon to serve in that church.

He was a veteran of the Great Patriotic War and was decorated with the medals "For Labour During the Great Patriotic War" and "For the Defense of Moscow". From March 1949 he was a cleric of the Trinity Cathedral in Podolsk, Moscow Dio-

Protodeacon Nikolai Morozov was awarded the Order of St. Vladimir, 3rd Class, by His Holiness Patriarch Aleksiy (1960), and the Order of St. Sergiy of Radonezh, 3rd Class, by His Holiness Patriarch Pimen (1981).

The funeral service was conducted by the clergy of the Trinity Cathedral led by its dean, Archpriest Petr Derevyanko.

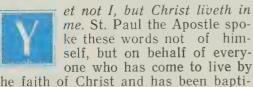
Protodeacon Nikolai Morozov was buried in the Podolsk ceme-

SERMONS

On the 21st Sunday After Pentecost

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

Yet not I, but Christ liveth in me (Gal. 2. 2



the faith of Christ and has been baptized in Christ. He says—I died with Christ in the Holy Baptism, but not in order to be dead, but in order to live a different and more perfect life. I was crucified with Christ, and Christ quickened me by His life: He began to live in me... This life of Christ in me is expressed, above all, in that I have given all of myself to Him, try to please Him in everything, think of Him, rejoice in Him, want to fulfil His word in every detail, I live in such a way as if my thoughts were those of Christ Who lives in me and as if my feelings were His feelings and my deeds were His deeds. Christ lives in me morally. But that is not all. His bond with me is even closer. He lives in me in substance. Having taken upon Himself my human nature, which He deified, He gave me everything that was His—His Spirit, His Flesh, His Blood, came to live in me by His nature, like in His temple, like within His own Body: He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him (Jn. 6. 56), said the Lord. This is a mystery great and dreadful. It would have been hard to believe it had He not attested unto it Himself for our sake and had it not been witnessed by the holy Apostles unto whom He said: Abide in me, and I in you (Jn. 15. 4), had it not been confirmed by the host of saints in whom Christ dwelled, through whom He obviously acted and who are therefore called God-bearing. But perhaps it were only the saints who were worthy of this honour, and as for the ordinary mortals like us, can one really say that Christ dwells in them? As many as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. And just as in the bodi birth the infant receives the flesh, t blood and the soul of his parents, also those baptized in Christ receiverything of Christ; His name—th of a Christian, and Christ's righteouness, and Christ's spirit, and the Boand Blood of Christ.

But if this is so, then why is it the after the new birth through Baptism after receiving the Holy Spirit in Chrimation and after receiving in sacroment the Body and Blood of Christ Christian does not always think, for and live like a Christian should? What are there also great sinners amore Christians? Does this not contrad what was said before, that Christians in believers in substance, and

not only in spirit?

No, there is no contradiction, for a of God's promises are immutable as all words of Christ are yea and Am (2 Cor. 1. 20). Indeed, in Baptism man dies for the sin and is born in a new life. Christ comes to dwell in h heart through faith. And it is not l the old, former, man who lives, but new, renovated, one who has accept Christ and has put on Christ. If su a one lives this renovated life, Chr will abide in him. If he gives to Chr his mind, his heart, his feelings and l will, then Christ will think, feel a act in him.... That does not mean, I wever, that the individual will fa away in man. A man always remai free and he can be again revived sin, can willingly relapse into sin thoughts, sinful feelings and a life sin. Having been revived for sin, dies for the truth. And by allowi room for sin within himself, a Christi becomes the servant of sin. And wh this happens, Christ can no long dwell and act within him, for wh communion hath light with darkness And what concord hath Christ with I ial? (2 Cor. 6. 14-15). Thus a Christan defiles the temple of his soul wheein Christ dwelled and turns into an bode of satan. And vices come and lwell in him one after the other: pride, vrath, hatred and spiritual and bodily ncleanness. Thus perishes a man who vas vouchsafed to become the temple f the Holy Spirit, put on Christ and vho was made through Him an heir o Life Eternal. Having lost all this, sinner more often than not remains maware of his perilous plight. Having lung to vices and passions, he looses ower over himself and becomes a slae to the devil and an enemy to Christ. He chases Christ away from his heart, eases to think of Him and ultimately

alls away from God.

Thus one and the same Christian can ither be a God's temple, or the abode of Satan. One can either be like the God-bearing St. Paul, or like Judas the raitor. But between these two extrenes that oppose one another as light opposes darkness, there can also be a hird and intermediate state for a Christian. Most Christians cannot join he Apostle in saying: Yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, but at the same ime one cannot say of them that they lave turned into enemies of Christ. They believe in Christ, although they ire not firm in their faith, remain unied with His Holy Church, although hey violate this union, fulfill God's Commandments and the rules of the

Church, although not all and not al-

ways. These are the wavering people,

who fall and rise again, the weak children of the Church, who have not yet foresaken the hope of salvation. And one can also return to God from this state through repentance, with the help of the salvific grace of God, though it is also possible for such a one to become fully submitted to the power of the devil and thus perish completely. This is a dangerous state, and it is said on behalf of Christ of a person who finds himself in this condition: Thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth (Rev. 3. 15-16).

O Lord, save us from this condition, but make us by Thy grace that what we are meant to be-that we be Thy temples, the abode of the Holy Spirit. And if through our sinfulness we cannot regain that great honour and say together with the Apostle and our God-bearing fathers: Yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, then vouchsafe us to be brought into a condition in which through repentance and self-improvement and with the help of Thy grace we would be granted a Christian end of our life, painless, unashamed, peaceful; and could give a good answer at Thy last Judgement. Amen.

> Metropolitan MAKARIY Nevsky († 1926)

(Reprinted from "The Words, Discourses and Exhortations for Feasts and Sundays" by Makariy, the Metropolitan of Moscow and Kolomna. Sergiev Posad, 1914, 3rd issue, pp. 165-168).

The Voice of Truth

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

any s to O (Lk. his h them

any sick people were brought to Our Lord Jesus Christ (Lk. 4. 38-44), and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. And

'evils also came out of many, crying but and saying, Thou art Christ the Son f God. And he rebuking them suffered hem not to speak: for they knew that e was Christ (Lk. 4. 40-41).

Why, then, did our Lord forbid the vil spirits to preach to the people abo-

t Him?

In our sinful state we often reason hus: any price—so long as it suits me;

anyone—so long as he's on my side; anything at all—so long as it's in my interest. But how often outward kindliness suddenly reveals an evil core, and we, in our insatiable conceit, yield to the lure of praise as a fish is caught upon a hook. The more life experience we acquire, the more circumspect we become; we no longer respond to every word of praise and every offer of help, and we don't accept them from everybody. The Lord rejected this devilish temptation, just as, in the desert, he rejected the devil's three temptations (Lk. 4. 1-13).

He did not accept glorification from the spirits of evil, mainly because nothing pure can come from an impure source.

God does not accept mere verbal confession and glorification. What value do our words have if we speak of God's omnipotence but fail to fulfil His commandments? Who was it who receiwed the Lord's blessing to proclaim His incarnation, His nativity? His chosen ones included St. Simeon the Receiver of God, a learned elder revered by all the people, whose long life had been lived in expectation of the coming Saviour. And St. Anna the Prophetess, who had, for almost sixty years, selfsacrificingly served God in the temple by fasting and prayer, and who was also known to all for her devout life. Christ's coming was heralded by holy angels, whose very existence consists in joyous glorification of God and proclamation of His will to men.

Our Lord did not immediately bid His Apostles to preach the Gospel, although they, simple fishermen of no repute, followed Him continuously for three years, and all that was sinful in them diminished from their proximity to Christ, as wax melteth before the fire (Ps. 68. 2). But personal moral

perfection is not enough. One m know precisely what to teach peop Preaching Christ means preaching 1 only His doctrine, not only of His I manity, but also of His Divinity, I pre-eternal birth from His Father, I Incarnation on Earth from the He Spirit and the Virgin Mary, His dea on the Cross and His Resurrection, I Ascension to Heaven and His bestow of the Holy Spirit. And only when this had been enacted before the ey of the Apostles, and after they had ceived strength and reason from t Holy Spirit, did they embark upon pro ching and enlighten the world with t Christian Faith.

Thus, it is not surprising that O Lord forbade the evil spirits to proclaim Him to the people: the truth, I ard from their impure lips, could ha

given rise to doubt.

But in order to preach Christ crufied, ...the power of God, and the wdom of God (1 Cor. 1. 23-24), one must fulfill His sacred commandmen which transform the souls of may our Lord help us in this, and se us the Holy Spirit to instruct us in that is truthful. Amen.

Father VYACHESLAV REZNIK

The Kingdom of God's Mercy

In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.



hrist came down to Earth in order to give people new life, in order that those saved by His sacrifice on the Cross and reborn by His grace

might inherit the Heavenly Kingdom. In one of His parables our Lord compares the Kingdom of Heaven to a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents a huge debt; now it is difficult for us to appreciate its size. The debtor was in no position to pay up, and the king commanded that he, his wife, his children and everything he owned should be sold to pay the debt. Seeing that there was no other way of avoiding this dreadful fate, the man then appealed to the king for mercy and, fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and will pay thee all. The king probab knew that the debtor would never in a position to return the sum, b such is the strength of love that, n ved with compassion, he loosed h and forgave him the debt-he forga him an enormous debt, an unpayal debt! And what did the debtor do? went out, and found one of his fell servants, which owed him an hundi pence: and he laid hands on him, a took him by the throat, saying, Pay that thou owest. His fellow-serve did the same as he had done: he f down at his feet, and besought hi saying, Have patience with me and will pay thee all. But the man who h only just been forgiven an enormo debt not only failed to forgive his f low man-he would not even agree a deferment, but went and cast him o prison, till he should pay the debt

Mt. 18. 23-30).

Every person is immeasurably indebted to God. The Lord created us, called is to life from a state of non-existence, He protects us through His Guardian Angel, gives us food, clothing, shelter. And we—do we thank God for all this? We take all His gifts for granted. Just ike spoilt children who think everyone wes them something: their parents, heir teachers, their comrades... . Why give thanks if we are only receiving what is due to us? But not only are ve ungrateful. We constantly increase our already unpayable debt to God by our endless sins. Many have become so occustomed to sin that they no longer even notice it. Just as we fail to noice the soot on a piece of black material, and only see the stain after we nave washed it.... Indeed, if the Lord paid us our due for every sin, we would nave perished long ago. But we live, and enjoy life.... Why? Because Lord is ineffably merciful. He not only gives us time to reform our sinful ife—He forgives us our sins and opens he doors of His Kingdom if we only sk Him.

The Lord is merciful. But are we meriful? Are we not like the wicked serant who received forgiveness, but would not forgive his fellow-servant? If that is so, then the Lord will deal with us as the wicked servant was treated in the parable: Then his Lord, after that he had called him, said unto him: O thou wicked servant. I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me. Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him (Mt. 18. 32-34).

This is a warning to us all. Through our requests, through our prayers, the Lord forgives all our debts—our sins, and from us He demands only mercy for our brothers. The Kingdom of Heaven is the Kingdom of mercy and love. If there is no love and mercy in us, we will not inherit the Heavenly Kingdom.

So let us forgive our neighbours, let us ask the Lord for the spirit of patience and love, let us pray to Him to give us the ability to see our own transgressions and not condemn our brothers. The merciful Lord will forgive and pardon us and open to us the doors of His Heavenly Kingdom of love and mercy. Amen.

Father DIMITRIY NIKOLAEV

On the 23rd Sunday After Pentecost

W.

hen our Lord Jesus Christ visited the country of the Gergesenes (or of the Gadarenes) and cured two of its residents possessed by the

levils, the whole city came out to meet esus (Mt. 3. 34). Seeing this, one would most certainly think that the reidents came out to express their revential gratitude to the Great Worker of Miracles; in actual fact, however, hese people said and did something ntirely different: Then the whole mulitude of the country of the Gadarenes ound about besought him to depart rom them (Lk. 8. 37).

How can one account for this behaiour on the part of the Gadarenes? It ppears to be so strange that it takes ime for one to grasp its real meaning. What kind of people are these who at me and the same time humble themseles before Jesus Christ and rise against

Him, who show Him respect and dislike, who beseech Him and in doing so wish Him to depart from their country? Were they his worshippers, or his enemies? They were certainly not the former, for they did not want Him to remain with them, did not recognize his good deed and felt no gratitude, to say nothing of love, towards Him. But how can one call them His enemies if they did Him no harm, did not denounce or persecute Him, but came to Him with a humble plea? What guided these people when they went out to meet Jesus Christ only in order to distance themselves from Him as soon as they could?

St. Luke the Evangelist points out that, having learned about the miracle performed by Jesus Christ, they were taken with great fear (Lk. 8. 37), and that it was this fear that made them say what they did to the Lord. But what were they afraid of? When God's

majesty and power are revealed, man cannot help trembling at heart; this has been the experience of even the most pious persons. Thus, St. Peter the Apostle was astonished at and frightened by the draught of the fishes which they had taken by one single word from Christ and on that occasion he, too, said almost exactly what the Gadarenes did: Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord (Lk. 5. 8). Such fear grips man's heart from a profound sense of his own unworthiness before God; it is the fruit of the true faith. It combines veneration, love and humility and therefore it is pleasing unto God. But it was not this kind of fear that gripped the Gadarenes on that occasion. They are aware of their own impotence before the power of Jesus Christ, but in this awareness there is no reverential gratitude which is engendered in truly humble souls on occasions such as this. What they see in Christ is superhuman might and authority, but they betray no desire to find out where He derives them from. By their show of humility in front of Jesus Christ they merely seek to make Him depart them.

Now we can understand why the Gadarenes acted the way they did. They lived in spiritual ignorance, had no true faith and did not even think about spiritual enlightenment. Being preoccupied with daily cares and worldly desires, they were used to that way of life and regarded it as the best and most natural one. Therefore when the Lord Jesus Christ visited them and revealed to them His Divine power, they were scared by his presence and all the more so since the Lord's miracle was combined for them with a material loss (Lk. 8. 33). Had they felt a desire and need to have the true faith, they would not even think about their loss and, filled with reverence before the greatness of the Miracle Worker, would have discerned in Him the Heavenly Messenger Who came for their enlightenment. As it were, they thought that in His presence none of them could feel secure, that in His presence the traditional order of their life would be upset. They did not want to know who He was or why He visited them. All they wanted was to get rid of their fear as soon as possible and return to their habitual

way of life and that is why they begge Him to depart. All this is all the mor significant for us since something sim lar, although not in such an obvior way, also happens with us rather often.

We, too, at times become so attache to sensuous living after the lusts of th flesh, that there appears in our hea cold indifference to everything beyon our material needs. Then we begin value above all that dubious peace the soul which is, in fact, the beginning of its growing numb and insensitiv We have no desire to explain to ourse ves our moral conditions, and, on th contrary, try to dodge questions that call for considering things that 1 beyond the traditional circle and with draw ourselves from everything tha can awaken our slumbering conscienc It is difficult to decide who we are from our actions: whether we are the enmies of the faith or its obedient child ren, for we do not show in practic either hostility or love towards it. Bu the Lord in His infinite mercy and lov for man visits us Himself in order t awaken our soul. Sometimes the han of the Lord is visibly revealed to us i misfortunes that strike us. At other t mes it is the Word of God, living an effective, which is sharper than an twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit and is a discerner of the thoughts an intents of the heart (Heb. 4. 12). An at other times still the Lord reveal Himself to us in another image—in H power and majesty. So how do we mee Him on such occasions? Our hearts at gripped with trepidation, but in the trepidation there is no true fear of God We feel oppressed in the presence of the Lord, because we can no longe spend day after day in that careles manner, because we have to change ou habitual way of life, wake up from th slumber and stay awake. Therefore w want the Lord's visitation to be over and, without trying to understand it purpose, plead, like the Gadarenes die that the Invisible but awesome Visite would depart so that everything coul be just as it was before and we would n longer be afraid to relapse into our ol habits and carelessly follow the old fa miliar road. (Voskresnoe chtenie Su day reading], 1852-1853, pp. 295-297

PEACE MOVEMENT

CHURCH FOR SOCIETY

THE 6th ALL-CHRISTIAN PEACE ASSEMBLY Prague, CSSR, July 2-8, 1985

Global Threat to Mankind -Global Strategy of Peace

Dear brothers and sisters in Christ, esteemed participants in the 6th All-Christian Peace As-

sembly,

On behalf of the Russian Orthodox Church, I would like to extend cordial greetings to you, representatives from all parts of the world, active peace champions from South and North, East and West, who have come to attend our Assembly in Zlata Praha and wish you from all my heart every success in your peacemaking

This year the 40th anniversary of the Victory in World War II over Hitler fascism and Japanese militarism is solemnly marked throughout the world. Tens of millions of people gave their lives in this bitter struggle for the free-dom and independence of their countries. It is with deep and unrelenting sorrow that we think of these victims and offer up zealous prayers unto our Lord for the repose of their souls. At the same time we live again through the great joy of Victory, for in that clash of the forces of death and life, of evil and goodness it was the truth that won the upper hand.

The community of nations is also marking now the 40th anniversary of the United Nations. This world organization was set up as a result of the military tragedy experienced by mankind, and its objective is to maintain international peace and security and develop peaceful cooperation among all nations and states.

The current year is also the year of the 40th anniversary of the US atomic bombing of the Japanese cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki which wiped out or badly crippled more than 200 thousand of their residents. This event led to an accelerated development of a qualitatively new type of weapon which can today destroy the sacred gift of life itself.

The three aforesaid events determined to a large extent the post-war development of the world. And we at our Assembly will, undoubtedly, often turn to them in our memory and draw lessons from them so that our current Christian peacemaking would not slacken in its

At today's session I would like to submit to your consideration a report on the theme: "Glo-

One of the main reports, delivered at the Assembly, by Metropolitan Filaret of Kiev and Galich, Patriarchal Exarch to the Ukraine, Chairman of the CPC Continuation Committee, at the plenary session on July 4, 1985.

bal Threat to Mankind — Global Strategy of Peace". It will be an attempt at a theological assessment of the global problems facing mankind and of our Christian stand on these problems.

The problems known as global ones are called so not because of their "ubiquitousness", but because they concern in one way or another the whole of mankind. They cannot be successfully tackled in isolation one from another, nor can they be fully resolved on the scale of separate states, or even within the confines of separate geographical regions. These global problems include first and foremost the problem of preventing a world nuclear war and putting an end to the arms race. This threat to the human race is often called "problem number one".

Among such problems are those of creating

favourable conditions for social development and for overcoming economic backwardness, and of hunger and a food shortage in general.

Environmental protection, rational use of natural resources, finding effective solutions to the energy problem and pursuing the correct demographic policy also belong to the category of universal problems.

Also of a global nature is the problem of organizing cooperation in scientific research and using the scientific and technological progress for the benefit of mankind (the eradication of the most dangerous and wide-spread diseases, peaceful uses of outer space and of the World Ocean), and promoting the progress of education and culture.

Finally, the man himself and his future as an individual, his right to life, work, material security, freedom, spiritual development and, in general, all the things that relate to his position in the world as the crown of creation this also belongs in the category of global pro-

All the aforesaid problems are interrelated and cannot be tackled in isolation. They have been with us always to this or that extent, but in the present epoch they have acquired a truly world-wide nature and reached an unprecedented scale. This is caused by a sharp acceleration of the process of social and economic develop-ment, by the growing scientific and technologi-cal progress. Global problems are also created by the colossally increased means of man's influence upon the environment, by the vast scale of economic activity which is often of an anar-chical nature. But their main cause lies in the egotistic policies of the mighty industrial states which seek world domination, take an intolerant attitude to the right of the peoples to choose by themselves and follow socio-political roads of development, and use in their own selfish interests military, economic and other means of coercion which fuels the aforesaid arms race.

Global problems are also engendered by the colonialist legacy, including the continued exploitation of the developing countries of Asia, Africa and Latin America, they are aggravated by the activities of the multinational corporations which are concerned solely with their own profits at the expense of the interests of the peoples of the countries where they operate. Today most of these problems present a threat to the present and future of mankind.

We now have to consider all these things from a theological perspective and voice our Christian stand on the global threat to peace. Our Congress is also facing the task of discussing what has come to be called the global strategy of peace and provide its own, Christian, contribution to ensuring peace and justice for

all.

God — the Fountain of Life (Ps. 36. 9)

We, Christians, confess in our faith that the Son of God has come into the world that people might have life, and that they *might have it more abundantly* (Jn. 10. 10). Strictly speaking, life can be ascribed to God alone, the only One Who has life in Himself (Jn. 5. 26; Mt. 16. 16; Jn. 6. 57; Acts 14. 15, etc.). All life, like all existence, is rooted in God, and everything exists only because it avails itself of the gift of the Creator Who keeps the creature from non-existence.

In Holy Scripture one often comes across the notion of *life eternal*, which is used interchangeably with the word *life* (Jn. 3. 36; 5. 21; 1 Jn. 3. 14, 15; 5. 11-13, etc.) This alternate use goes to show that the centre of gravity is contained in the word "life" and not in the adjective "eternal". Thus, life eternal is the life in the proper sense, the ideal life, a life that is full

and perfect

God is the source of eternal life. At the same time the notion of eternal life also applies to men, but only inasmuch as they are in communion with the perfect life. Those who are in communion with God have life eternal, they live (Jn. 6. 33, 54), for God is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living (Mk. 12.27). Communion with God is not one of many but is the sole condition for having eternal life.

is the sole condition for having eternal life. The human race that has fallen into sin can have eternal life only through its Redeemer, our Lord Jesus Christ. Eternal life is accessible only to the one who has communion with Him (1 Jn. 1. 1-3), the Prince of Life (Acts 3. 15), who abides in Him, who eats of His Body and drinks of His Blood (Jn. 6. 51, 53-56), who heeds His words (Jn. 6. 68) and who knows the only true God and the One Whom He sent (Jn. 17.3), and who keeps His Commandments (Jn. 12.50).

Eternal life begins in the present temporal life here on Earth (Jn. 6.40; 20.31) and continues in the future life without end (Mt. 25.46). He that believeth on the Son (already here on Earth) hath everlasting life (Jn. 3.36). We know that (already now) we have passed from death unto life (1 Jn. 3.14). Eternal life is the essence of both the earthly life and the after-

life in the other world. The earthly life is contained in life eternal and is inseparably linked with the life without end in the other world. But the communion with God is not the samin this earthly life and the afterlife. And that means that the adjective "eternal" has a different meaning when applied to the one or the other.

It is not only Christians, but other world re ligions too that recognize that life is the sacret gift of God, and this was proclaimed at the World Religious Conference in Moscow in 1982. The Divine Revelation attests that life in it essence belongs not to ourselves, but to God Man bears in himself the image and likeness.

Life is sacred not only by its origin, but also by its objective and purpose, for God created man for incorruption, and made him in the ima ge of His own eternity (Wisd. 2. 23). Therefore even at the dawn of Sacred History an attempupon a man's life was regarded as a sacrileg and deadly sin deserving of severe punishmen (Gen. 9. 5-6). The law of Moses reaffirmed thancient commandment engraved on the table of the heart Thou shalt not kill (Exod. 20. 13) The Christian Revelation not only offers a firm substantiation of this Commandment of God but places on a par with murder even unjustified anger against one's brother (Mt. 5. 21-22)

The Cause of Human Aggressiveness

The Bible tells us that at the dawn of human history Cain slayed his brother Abel (Gen. 4.8) What is the cause of this evil (for death and killing are evil things)? The Church teache that God did not create death or evil in general Everything to which the Lord granted existence at Genesis is called goodness in the Divine Revelation (Gen. 1.31). Evil has no being of it own. St. John of Damascus says that "evil in not some substance or an aspect of substance but is something accidental, that is to say some wilfull deviation from the natural to that which is contrary to nature, which is exactly what sir is" (Works, St. Petersburg, 1913, Vol. 1, p. 332). Thus the potential source of evil lies in the free will of beings who have reason and are, therefore, able to choose between good and evil. The Lord said: I have set before thee this day lift and good, and death and evil (Deut. 30. 15). I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live (Deut. 30. 19). All the things the Lord "creates is created as good, writes St. John of Damascus, "whereas everyon according to his own will can be either good or evill" (Op. cit., p. 333).

Being in its essence a gift of God, life in its external manifestation turned into the struggle for survival. In this struggle it began to suffer violent destruction. Expressing the fallen man's view of life, the Most Wise puts into his mouth these words: Short and sorrowful is our life and there is no remedy when a man comes to his end... therefore, let us enjoy the good things that exist, and make use of the creation to the full as in youth... Let our might be our law or right (Wisd. 2. 1, 6, 11). The history of mankind over the centuries represents the struggle for survival on the part of nations and individuals. In this struggle the strong had the upperhand over the weak. Millions upon millions of human lives were sacrificed for the sake of the

egotistic interests of powerful forces.

Nuclear Catastrophe Threatens the Life of Mankind

All of us, people, today are living through a hard and dangerous period with a mortal threat hanging over the human race and civilization. The sacred gift of life may be destroyed as a result of nuclear catastrophe. Everyone in the world today is aware of the danger of nuclear war which is arousing profound concern on the part of political, public and religious figures, scientists, physicians—on the part of all men who realize that in the nuclear age the problem of war and peace is the problem of life and death for all. All sane people condemn the nuclear arms race and the mounting threat of a nuclear conflict it entails. But condemnation alone cannot eliminate the evil. The thing is that the arms race and nuclear confrontation are the powerful realities of our time which determine to a considerable extent the economic and political life of nations, states and whole continents.

A reality of the nuclear age is the advent of new instruments of warfare which can stand no comparison with the weapons of the past epochs in their destructive power. This radical change is of a qualitative nature and cannot be measured in terms of quantity alone. In the past there were also changes in the methods of waging war, but they never assumed an irreversible nature with respect to the problem of the existence of life itself. In the nuclear age, however, the qualitative change of weapons has put mankind before a range of problems that require a fundamentally new appraisal of war in the physical, ethical and theological perspectives.

Nuclear war is horrible not just because it can destroy an unpredictable number of people. Even those who survive will be exposed to its no less horrible consequences. People will be struck down with incurable diseases from radioactivity that would also cause genetic changes which will have a disastrous effect upon future generations. Scientists also warn that the aftermath of nuclear war will include not only physical, but also psychological changes in human nature. Therefore it is quite fair to say that there will be no winners and no vanquished in a nuclear conflict. But even if we assume that one of the sides wins, it is hard to imagine what a heavy burden will this victory, scored at such a terrible price, be upon the conscience of people.

"Nuclear Winter"

Latest research by Soviet and American scientists in the atmosphere and near-Earth space have brought them to a conclusion that as a result of even a relatively small-scale nuclear conflict huge clouds of smoke and dust will be injected into the atmosphere, causing what has come to be called "nuclear winter". It would be able to alter the climate of our planet to such an extent that not only human civilization, but all biological life in general would perish.

The global impact of the use of nuclear weapons was examined at the Round Table Conference on the theme: "New Dangers to the Sacred Gift of Life: Our Tasks" held in Moscow in February 1985 at the invitation of the Russian Orthodox Church. It was attended by religious workers and scientific experts from 27 countries of Asia, Africa, Europe and North

and Latin America. In the Statement they adopted the Conference participants pointed out:

"The first consequence almost immediately after the blast is that the earth's surface would sink into complete darkness. This would be equivalent to far less than 1 per cent of the normal sunlight on a clear day. This is extremely dangerous for plant photosynthesis and would cause the death of a large variety of plants. The darkness will last for months and possibly much longer. Any humans who might have survived would face a future of starvation. "Because of this intense darkness the tempe-

"Because of this intense darkness the temperature on the earth's surface will drop to very low levels—in many areas to minus 20 °C or even lower. The consequences are clear: plants, animals and humans will freeze to death. In coastal areas, where water temperatures are higher, the climate may not be as severe but the differences in temperature between the land surface and the water will produce violent storms and blizzards.

"Still another terrible effect is that the fires, in addition to their own destructive power, will generate huge clouds of toxic fumes which will shroud the land with a poisonous smog persist-

ing for long periods of time.

"In addition to darkness, freezing cold, and toxic gases the victims of a nuclear blast will be bombarded with radioactive particles not only immediately after the blast but for months on end. As a result of this the immune systems of any human survivors would be so seriously damaged that, in addition to famine, people would face world-wide epidemics. Even if survival were possible for some time the damage to reproductive organs will drastically reduce the possibility of giving birth to normal children.

"When at last the darkness clears away and the sunlight returns to the earth, due to the damage done to the ozone layer of the stratosphere, the sunlight will have an abnormal amount of dangerous ultraviolet radiation for several years. This will have two major effects: it will drastically increase the rate of skin cancer and it will affect the food chain by interfering with the pollination of plants through insects and by destroying marine plants in the

upper ocean layer.

"Another important aspect of this changing notion is that we now know that all of the phenomena which we have described will be worldwide. Scientific studies indicate that even subtropical and tropical normally warm areas will be subjected to severe frost, which, even if it lasts only for very short periods, will be sufficient to kill all vegetation. Though we once believed that there would be sanctuaries in the Southern hemisphere to which a few people could flee, it is now clear that these effects will also be felt throughout the Southern hemisphere—even though there may be a short delay. "The combined impact of these phenomena

"The combined impact of these phenomena will be to destroy the life-support system of humanity throughout the world. But what is most shocking about all this is the realization of how little of our present nuclear stockpiles it would take to unleash this horrifying scenario. In fact it would require less than 1 per cent of these stockpiles, an amount that could be fired off by only one or two wodern nuclear submarines."

Thus the concept of "nuclear winter" leads us to conclude that there will be no winners in a

nuclear war, even if there is no retaliation by the side that comes under the attack. "Nuclear winter" is not inevitable, it depends on the free will of man. Mankind can and must prevent "nuclear winter"....

It is in place here also to mention the 1983 Declaration of the Papal Academy of Sciences, worked out by leading world scientists, which speaks of the inadmissibility of nuclear war, for no science and no achievements of the scientific and technological progress can offer the world an effective protection from its aftereffects.

We must all clearly understand and be always mindful of the fact that modern nuclear war cannot be an extension of any policy, if this is not a policy of suicide, and that no political, social or ideological objectives can be secured today through war which is bound to assume

a global scale.

Nuclear Retaliation. "Limited" Nuclear War

The question often discussed by experts is the feasibility of nuclear retaliation. Discussions of this kind are meaningless, because what sort of a discrete response or psychological restraint can one expect from the victim of a surprise nuclear attack which will place people in unprecedented, unpredictable and unbearable psychological conditions? Whereas one can say about the first strike that it is decisively impermissible under any circumstances, it is really quite meaningless to discuss nuclear retaliation.

A desire to secure victory with the help of nuclear weapons at any price has led to a false and dangerous idea that a nuclear war can be "limited". Military experts are convinced that the probability of any bilateral nuclear conflict escalating into a world catastrophe is reasonably high. Besides how can one speak of a "limited" nuclear war in such densely populated regions as Europe? The "limited" war actions as Europe? The "limited" war actions as Europe? notion is an unprecedented delusion. A "limited" nuclear war is as unjust and inadmissible as an "unlimited" one.

Nuclear Deterrence

In the view of some Western strategists a nuclear war can be won. But the defeated enemy can inflict a colossal damage on the winner's industrial potential and destroy a considerable part of its population. That is why these strategists conclude that a nuclear conflict is inexpedient. They maintain that nuclear weapons are needed not to wage war, but just as a "mutual deterrence".

The US doctrine of "nuclear deterrence" rests on the possibility of launching a retaliatory strike. It maintains that nuclear weapons have to be preserved for the sake of nuclear retaliation. It provides for maintaining a submarine-born nuclear capability. The main characteristic of a superpower is its ability of nuclear retaliation, and it is assumed that today only the United States and the Soviet Union have it.

The aforesaid strategists believe that the major destabilizing factor in the world consists in the ability of one power to launch the first strike while the other cannot retaliate. Given this ratio of nuclear forces the weaker side has no other choice but to adhere to the first strike strategy if it does not want to be wiped out without being able to retaliate. What is believed to be the most stable situation is when

both sides have an equal retaliation capabili and adhere to similar doctrines. This depriv them of the hope of winning a nuclear confli and puts them into a "balance of fear" position

which represents nuclear deterrence.
The Churches and Christians cannot as should not support the doctrine of deterren as being based on the possibility of using nu on lear weapons. Deterrence becomes real when there is a moral, or to be more exact, a immoral readiness to wipe out not only man ind, but all life on Earth. According to the Gospel unclean thoughts and feelings are ju as sinful as evil deeds. In common experience including legal experience, an intention to con mit a crime is punishable as being fraug with a risk of crime.

The policy of deterrence is wrong not on from the moral point of view. It is inadmissib also because it suspects a potential adversary the intent to be the first to resort to nuclea arms and thus not only introduces distrust an tension in international relations, but generate alienation and distrust between nations.

The doctrine of deterrence is also unacceptab because it is the spring that sets into motion the endless arms race with all its consequence such as irrational and inhuman waste of material, human and intellectual resources. Whi demanding more and more material and other sacrifices, the policy of deterrence leads to a even greater exploitation of developing countries and makes them ever more backward as con pared with the industrially advanced state

In order to protect and maintain its dignity no nation would tolerate intimidation directe against it, irrespective of whether it assume military, political or economic forms. Therefor every nation, possessing sufficient strength an resources and conscious of the injustice of in timidation used against it, will be forced take some steps in response, and will thus b involuntarily drawn into the arms race.

The arms race assumes especially dangerou forms in connection with the plans of militariz ing outer space. That is why efforts to kee outer space peaceful represent a major direction of the anti-war movement today and in the

future.

Global Strategy of Peace

Being aware of the threat hanging over th world, Christians should not give in to hopeles despair. One must not forget, above all, tha the source of life is God. I am the way, the truth, and the life, said our Lord Jesus Chris (Jn. 14.6) It was not accidental that the Van couver Assembly of the World Council of Chur ches resolutely stressed that "Christ is the lift of the world." And no forces of death can pre vail over the One Who has life in Himself. As the church hymn says: "Christ is risen from the dead, trampling down Death by death, and upon those in the tomb bestowing life".

Every person who makes an attempt on the life of another is facing God because he makes an attempt on something that belongs to Him The Lord said to the first murderer Cain: The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood (Gen. 4. 10-11). But there is no comparison between the first fratricide and the sin of those who dare kill the whole of the human race and wipe out life on Earth Some Christians resign themselves to the eat of nuclear catastrophe looming over the orld for they regard it as the beginning of chatological time. In the prophecies the eschaogical process is pictured as a universal ca-strophe, and one cannot help asking himself: Il not nuclear war indeed be the beginning

the end as described in the Apocalypse? Christian eschatology is a prevision of the imate transformation of the world, when evil d death will be destroyed and goodness and e will triumph. The advent of this eschatolo-cal time depends to a considerable extent on en and their free will. In the Orthodox view, e human race can either hasten or put off the

ne when this will happen.

Speaking of the eschatological time, God puts ese words into the mouth of the Phophet Jerea: At what instant I shall speak concerning nation, and concerning a Kingdom, to pluck by, and to pull down, and to destroy it; If that tion, against whom I have pronounced, turn om their evil, I will repent of the evil that thought to do unto them. (Jer. 18. 7-8). The oice between goodness and evil depends on an. Mankind can choose either the road of e, or the road of death. And if it makes its vn choice in favour of a suicidal nuclear war, will meet its end in a world-wide catastrophe. The Lord Jesus Christ said: But of that day nd hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels heaven, but my Father only (Mt. 24. 36). e, Christians, have no moral right to simply and watch with resignation our world driftg towards its doom. We must be always minul of the fact that God will have all men to saved, and to come unto the knowledge of e truth (1 Tim. 2.4).

And although evil, as we know, has no ontogical being, it does exist in the world, just we goodness which has its own being. Ever nce the Fall there has been a ceaseless struge in the world between good and evil, between

e and death.

Peacemaking is all-embracing in its nature. its depth and width, peacemaking stretches om man's peace with his own conscience and ith God to peace among nations on a global ale. The latter is rooted in the former. The ussian ascetic St. Serafim of Sarov used to y from his own spiritual experience: "Gain e spirit of peace, and thousands around you ill be saved".

Peacemaking is inseparably linked with the cace-filled life in Christ. Jesus Christ said: dessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be alled the children of God (Mt. 5.9). And it llows from this that Christian peacemaking ontains within itself a reward of blessedness. does not come from fear or striving after or the striving after or the striving after or striving afte azianzus, peacemaking is not prompted by a

esire to secure "honours after death".

Peacemakers shall be called the children of od. This also means that Christians must act life in accordance with God's will which is ood and perfect. Consequently, Christians must all they can to assert accord and tranquillity

1 Earth.

According to genuine Christianity, genuine cace must have an inner foundation. St. John hrysostom said: "If there is peace, there will so be love. And the other so be love. And the other way round—where ere is love, there will also come peace" Works, Vol. 11, p. 216). Love is the inner core

of peace. Peace that rests upon fear is a false peace. The balance of terror which we see in the world today is nothing but a cover for the looming threat of a world conflict. A balance of strength offers no guarantee of peace. Its only guarantee is mutual trust that eliminates fear. A peace in which people do not trust each other is a peace that has no firm foun-

So what is the strategy of peace? The main strategy of peacemakers is to impart an inner meaning to peace. There can be no lasting peace without a moral foundation. The Christian Peace Conference has always asserted that genuine peace is a peace with justice for all nations, for all people.

The main task facing the peacemakers, both Christians and non-Christians, all men of good will, is to prevent nuclear war. This is a task of unparallelled importance. But as long as there are nuclear weapons, there will also be the threat of nuclear catastrophe. Hence it is our task to secure the liquidation of nuclear weapons, and that means generating an international climate in which this can be done.

The first and really crucial step on the way to nuclear disarmament and ensuring durable peace and international security is to put an end to the arms race, above all the nuclear arms race, and to prevent militarization of outer space. It is logical and sensible that before beginning, and in order to begin a radical reduction of nuclear arms, the nuclear powers should stop stockpiling these weapons, or put a freeze on them, as they say today. Rearmament and disarmament are opposite notions. If you travel north and then decide to go south instead, you will have to stop before you head in the oppo-site direction. A nuclear freeze means halting the development, production and deployment of new types of nuclear weapons and preventing militarization of outer space. This will make it possible to embark upon an agreed, verifiable and radical reduction of the accumulated stockpiles of these weapons.

As we see it, the main obstacle at the resumed Geneva talks on nuclear and space weapons between the United States and the Soviet Union is the desire of the American side to secure military superiority over the Soviet Union. It is common knowledge that talks are the only way to secure a mutual reduction of nuclear weapons on the basis of equality and equal security. In order to facilitate these talks, the Soviet Union proclaimed a unilateral moratorium on the deployment of its medium-range missiles in Europe till November 1, 1985. What keeps the other side from following this?

In general, the problem of averting the nuclear threat is a complex but urgent task. It requires, above all, putting an end to the arms race to be followed by a consistent implementation of measures aimed at reducing the stockpiles of nuclear weapons. This task will be facilitated to a considerable extent if the follow-

ing conditions are observed:

A pledge made by nuclear powers not to

be the first to use nuclear weapons.

— Prevention of the militarization of outer space as providing pre-conditions for a new and even more dangerous spiral of the arms

An end to the development, testing, production and deployment of nuclear and other weapons of mass annihilation.

- Creation of nuclear-free zones.

 A balance in the means of delivery of nuclear weapons and a moratorium on their increase.

Effective international control by the IAEA

over peaceful uses of nuclear energy.

 Support for all talks aimed at promoting nuclear and general disarmament or arms limitation.

Such, in our view, are the main milestones along the road towards preventing nuclear war. We, representatives of the Christian circles from all over the world present here, the pastors and the flock, who share the view that life is a sacred gift, are called upon to bring home to every Christian and every thinking individual the awareness of the danger looming over the world. It is necessary above all to help people realize that the nuclear war menace is real, that the aftermath of such a war would be catastrophic and that by failing to prevent it mankind would commit suicide.

It is also our task to press everywhere and all the time for taking concrete actions to prevent nuclear war. Christians across the world must lend active support to peace initiatives of our time, helping to produce a new climate in international relations conducive to the at-

tainment of blessed peace.

We are only 15 years away from the time when we shall prayerfully mark the bimillennium of the coming into the world of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and we cannot but be concerned with the question—what will the Maker of the world see then: a blossoming garden or a scorched desert?

We live by the hope that the Lord, in answer to our prayers and in reward for our works, will hasten the blessed time when war and armed clashes are wiped out from the face of the Earth. This inspires us, His pupils and followers, to remain vigilant and safeguard peace, always to seek peace, and ensue it (1 Pet. 3.11), being inspired and fortified by loyalty to God's call to peace and truth (1 Cor. 7.15).

I trust that this Congress will be a significant step forward in developing and strengthening the peacemaking efforts of the followers of Christ in cooperation with all men of good will, that it will help mobilize and rally together even more all Christian and other forces of peace who devote themselves to saving the world and life from annihilation.

The Problem of Combating Hunger and Poverty in the World

Today the peoples of the advanced countries of Europe and North America are chiefly concerned about the arms race and the threat of a nuclear conflict, while hundreds of millions of our brothers and sisters in the developing countries live in conditions that cause the actual death of millions of their countrymen in local wars, and from hunger, poverty and lack of medical care. If we examine statistics, we shall see that 70 per cent of the world's population exist on only 30 per cent of the world income, with the remaining 30 per cent consuming 70 per cent of that income. The poorest of the developing countries which account for 30 per cent of the world population possess only 3 per cent of the world income. *

According to 1980 statistics, nearly one this of the population of the developing countrie 800 million people—live close to or at the left of "absolute poverty". Their average diet worse than that of the inmates of nazi concentration camps.

The gulf in the per capita income levels to ween the poorest and rich countries is expressed by the 1:60 ratio on the average. Situation is even worse in energy consumptions of the strength of the strength

tion. One American consumes on the averamore energy than 60 people in India, and 1, times more than one resident of Ruanda, A ca. In developing countries now there is doctor per 3,700 people, while they have cooldier per every 250 people. As a result this dramatic gulf between the steadily groting affluence of the advanced capitalist contries and the growing poverty in the developistates, life expectancy in the latter amounts about 38 years.

The situation is especially tragic as regar infant mortality. The year 1979 was proclaim the International Year of the Child, but according to the UNICEF statistics more than 12 m lion children died that same year from hung cold and some perfectly curable diseases. A that means that there were more than 85 "Proshimas for children" in that year alone.

Human conscience must not put up with fact that tens of millions of people in Afri Asia and Latin America perish from hung and disease, and are plagued by illiteracy a poverty. The words of Christ: For I was hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was the sty, and ye gave me no drink: ...naked, and clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and visited me not (Mt. 25. 42-43) are address

to us all today.

It has long been time to pay attention to the plight of the poorest regions of the world at bear the heavy cross of people's suffering-legacy of the colonial past for which Christia also share the blame. After the example of Smoon of Cyrene we must take up this cross upour shoulders. Today many Churches and Chritians are doing all they can to provide relito the victims of drought and social maladjusment in many parts of Africa. But this relifials far short of the required. Besides, there is multitude of social problems in the countries Asia, Africa and Latin America that endanger these regions and we, Christians, must be acvely involved in dealing with these problems.

Christians must witness to the modern wor of peace and justice for all. Jesus Christ sai Ye are the light of the world... Let your lig so shine before men, that they may see yo good works, and glorify your Father which in heaven (Mt. 5. 14, 16). Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thence forth goof or nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trouden under foot of men (Mt. 5. 13). Thus according to the Gospel the Church is called upon the the leaven (Lk. 13. 21) in society.

But for the sake of success and fullness (Christian witness and service it is necessar to avoid turning Christianity into a religiou

^{*} According to other statistics, from the world population of 5 billion people, 25 per cent con-

sume 85 per cent of the world's resources at benefits, whereas the remaining 75 per cent has at their disposal only 15 per cent of them.

eological ideology. Christianity is not an eology. Christianity is the Good News about fullness of a new life in Christ, already reaed in history, which leads us into eternal life, o the Kingdom of God where God will be

in all (1 Cor. 15.28)

An essential element of this Kingdom is righour pushess, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost om. 14. 17). And those who believe in Christ ast build while still here, on Earth, this ngdom of God which comes with power (Mk. and do this not all by themselves, but gether with Christ and in cooperation with people who are our brothers and sisters. But is love that is the essence and all-embracing atent of the Kingdom of God and of the life rnal and also of life as such. God is love Jn. 4.16), and to grasp what is threatened the forces of death, we must theologically perchand love as the essence of life. nprehend love as the essence of life.

The Meaning and Significance of Christian Love

ove is not just a subjective feeling prompting to like the object of our love which gives us r and pleasure. It is rather the opposite, cause very often the object of our love dissapits us and makes us suffer. In this respect indifferent person is much happier because he free from such worries and concerns. We may like many things in the object of our love, ognize them as drawbacks, but this does not when the perception of the value of the one love. As such, it is expressed in our revertial attitude towards, in our joyful acceptanof the person, in our sense of being obliged serve the object of our love. Love is the hapess of serving someone, which gives mean-to and which justifies in our eyes all the ain and suffering involved in such a service. us, mother loves her child even though she y be fully aware of all his flaws. Even when son or a daughter are justly condemned by ople around them, the mother does not cease feel that deep in the soul of her offspring re is something absolutely precious, beautiful I sacred. She tends to regard the flaws in children as a kind of ailment of the soul ich distorts their real self.

hus love is a reverentially religious percepof a concrete personality, the ability to see it some divine core. Any true love, regards of whether the person who is in love is are of this or not, is a religious feeling in its y essence. Love is a precious possession and sole true basis of human life. It is an in-

e quality of the human soul.

nother aspect of true love is a feeling of nadely solidarity, the feeling of fraternity ong the members of a family, a sense of naall affinity. "Near ones" in that sense—
is what the word "neighbour" implied orially. By his nature, man is a social creature, needs to have some close associates in his

ective life.

elations between near ones, neighbours, such the members of a community, rest on the ciple of equality (despite the existence of a archy), with every member of this commu-recognizing and honouring the rights of others as equals. The original meaning of Commandment Thou shalt love thy neigh-r as thyself (Lev. 19.18) in the Old Testa-tt rested on the principle of justice, mutual

respect for the rights and interests of other members of your tribe as members of one community. Relations based on the principle of justice differ from love, although they too contain its grains. Such relations do not encompass all people, but rather call for drawing a line between those who are "our own"—near ones, and "distant"—strangers. This attitude is typical of a closed registry. typical of a closed society.

Contrary to this, Christian love is an attitude which transcends all human barriers. The Parable of the Good Samaritan strikingly demonstrates this new meaning of the notion of "a near one". This "near one" was not of the same tribe and of the same faith, but an alien, a person of a different faith who nevertheless showed compassion, mercy and love. Here love manifests itself as a force that triumphs over man's natural instinct that distinguishes between a near one and a stranger, between friend and foe. The true Christian love overcomes all insularity. It regards all men as brothers, members of one universal family and children of One Heavenly Father. This brilliantly simple formula expresses a radical change in human relations. The closest, intimate bonds that link the members of one family are broadened to embrace all people without exception.

Christianity is a religion of love. It rests on the recognition of a common divine origin and divine value of all men. In it all distinctions based on nationality, race, or culture become relative and unimportant, no matter how natural and commonly recognized they might be. They are overcome by the rallying force of love that creates the unity in God of the whole human race. Where the new man in Christ penetrates through love to the very essence of a personality, as the image of God, there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free but Christ is all, and in all (Col. 3. 11).

But the fullness of Christian love is not expressed by this purely quantitative universality. As such, quantitative universality tends to grow into its abstract variety in which the broadness of the spiritual horizon gives way to a lack of inner content. In this latter case all people in general and all nations are regarded as self-same representatives of the human species who all belong to one homogeneous and universal whole—mankind. All manner of diversity and anything distinct and individual within this all-embracing whole is played down. This happens when man's moral principles are submitted to rationalism. The basic moral value of such quantitative universalism that remains is the idea of universal equality of men. This philosophy was pioneered in antiquity by the Sophists in the 5th century B. C. and advocated later by the Stoics. Even the great universal moral principle of Socrates who proclaimed before Christ the principle of loving one's enemies no less than one's friends, was of the nature of abstract rationalism according to which loving simply meant doing good, and the essence of this requirement was that doing good is a certain permanent value of human life, and in this respect any distinctions among men were of no importance. It is quite obvious that this quantitative universalism, no matter what positive value it may have, cannot be called love in its essence. Christian love must always be directed to concrete individuals.

Christian love is love towards all people in all the concreteness and uniqueness of every individual. Poles apart are the so-called "love tor mankind" that denies any distinctions among nationalities, and the broad spirit of love which makes man recognize and love people of all nationalities with all their peculiarities, honour and value their distinct cul-tures and regard the human race as one common family consisting of various nations.
It was the Prophet Isaiah who was the first

to proclaim this concrete love towards nations, which rises above tribal and religious exclusiveness. He said: In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians. In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land: Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance (Is. 19. 23-25).

But it was Christianity that was the first to disclose in principle and to the end the essence of love as a universal feeling towards a concrete individual which encompasses the whole diversity of individual existence. While recognizing the value of all living beings, it embraces the fullness of the diversity of people, nations and cultures and in each of them the fullness of their concrete content. This love is a joyful acceptance and blessing of all life, that openness of soul which embraces every manifestation of life and perceives its Divine meaning.

For love, everything evil in a living being is the belittling and distortion of its true nature, a mere speck of non-being that has attached itself to being. Love rejects evil and fights with it, just as the one who is in love fights with the ailment that strikes his beloved. And the other way round—all positive

reality is joyfully accepted by love.
God Himself, the beginning and original source of our existence, is love, that is the power that overcomes insularity and seclusion. And our attitude to our neighbour, to every human being coincides with our attitude to God. Our love for man, for every man, is the measure of our love of God. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. If a man say, I love God, and heath his brother he is a light for God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? (1 Jn. 2.9; 4.20).

This meaning of the Christian faith as a religion of love means in the final analysis simply that Christianity fully accepts God as the primary source and primary basis of everything living, is truly aware of His presence in all, the presence of the Maker in the creature, the reality of the Maker as the force that rallies

and permeates the whole of creation.

Ever since this meaning of love was revealed by the Son of God made man as the norm and ideal of human life, as its true purpose, the dream of a universal kingdom of fraternal life becoming a reality has unfailingly remained in the human heart. And no matter how hard and tragic the actual destiny of mankind may be, man knows now that the true purpose of his life is love.

Causes of Hunger and Poverty

As St. Paul the Apostle points out, Chris love is an all-embracing feeling of many for (I Cor. 13). St. Isidore of Pelusium, a 5th tury ascetic, said: "Love without truth is work, and truth without love is cruelty". the basis of this principle one must also that it is impossible to tackle the problem the developing countries without justice, cluding those of hunger and poverty. The posed new international economic order, w has still not been implemented because of resistance by transnational corporations, resents an attempt to solve vitally impor problems facing the developing countries or basis of justice.

At its meeting on May 13-17, 1985, the Working Committee adopted a document lis the following causes of hunger and povert

1. Severe drought, with some region Africa having had not a drop of rain several years.

2. Operations of multinational agriculcompanies which turn African countries in source of profits by commercializing farming, replacing grain crops with other cr and thus dooming the local poor farmers their families to beggarly existence.
3. Multinational companies maintain con

over the most essential farming implempesticides and fungicides, transport and g

4. The International Monetary Fund, ac in the interests of the multinationals, also s es the responsibility for this poverty.

5. The policy of high income rates, and

lack of conditions for a just new internati

economic order.

6. The vicious policy of apartheid in S Africa which not only keeps in condition poverty the overwhelming majority of the p lation in South Africa and Namibia and di the indigenous population into bantustans, also destabilized the front-line states by quent inroads, intervention and occupation, creating in some African countries the prol of hunger, unemployment and underemployn

This goes to show that radical changes needed in international economic relations. duty is to be together with our brothers sisters in Africa, Asia and Latin America are suffering from injustice. And being togemeans to learn to coparticipate in their and their aspirations. Among the main ca that aggravate hunger and poverty in the veloping states is the arms race.

Ending the Arms Race the Key to Solving Many Global Problems

The spending of vast material and c resources on the arms race instead of u them to resolve current global problems fraught with grave consequences for the fu

of our planet.

The arms race lays a heavy burden t mankind by distracting huge material and tellectual resources from urgent tasks fa the nations which are grave enough in the selves to endanger the existence of the hu race and life itself by the year 2000 and the after if nothing is done about them. Putting end to the arms race, disarmament and suring international security will not only vide favourable conditions of peace for

cio-economic progress of all nations, but will erate vast material resources that can be used

tackling other global problems.

Thus, according to current estimates, a sum 20 billion dollars is needed to feed and pro-le other essentials for the world's hungry for whole year, whereas the total annual military ending already exceeds 600 billion dollars. It has been estimated that a day's spending armaments would be enough million children who die from hunger and

The arms race is being forced upon the sociat countries in order to weaken them economilly in line with the principle: "It is expenre for the United States, but it is ruinous re the Soviet Union". But is it not ruinous for e American people too? Conclusions drawn economic expert Vasiliy Leontiev, a Nobel ize winner, and Fey Dachin in their book lilitary Spendings: Facts and Figures, Global ppact and Prospects for the Future" make it

ssible to prognosticate the impact of militaspendings on the economy of separate reons and on the world economy in general. e authors point out that in purely economic ms military spendings are not an indispen-ble condition for the functioning of the eco-mic mechanism. The economy can well be geared to exclusively civilian needs, with ickening the rate of economic growth, and even

celerating it as a result. In the authors' view lowering the level of litary spendings will make it actually possie to increase per capita production and conmption. The greatest benefits from the loweng of the level of military expenditure will be rived by the poorest regions which, having opped importing growing quantities of arms, Il be able instead to import more machinery d equipment. Slashing the world arms trade general will have a favourable effect on the onomy of all regions insofar as the advand countries will be able to make far more efctive use of their manpower, and the deve-bing countries to use much more effectively eir limited returns from foreign trade. The thors of the book conclude that, contrary to common view, more labour and less capital required for meeting military demands than r satisfying equivalent civilian needs. Thus, e reduction of military spendings and allocation of the resources for the developent of the poorest regions will serve to boost oduction, commerce and consumption on a obal scale.

In this context one must especially stress the volvement of a vast intellectual potential into e arms race. According to the often quoted atistics the world now has 90 per cent of the tal number of scientists who have ever lived your planet; 94 per cent of them live in the vanced countries and half of them are invol-

d exclusively in military research.

There can really be no question of justice the world as long as this unfair distribution our technological potential and technical hievements continues to exist. On the other nd, the use of some of the best brains worning in the military field in non-military sphenoistic beautiful to the control of the second of the control of the co will help resolve the global problems faig mankind.

The proponents of the arms race maintain at cuts in the military production would agavate unemployment. In actual fact, it is

just the other way round and slashing military spendings will help reduce unemployment sub-stantially. This was convincingly demonstrated at the Moscow Round Table Conference on the Economic and Moral Implications of a Nuclear Freeze, hosted by the Russian Orthodox Church in March 1983. It was attended by representatives of various religions and lay experts from 19 countries of Asia, Africa, Europe and North and South America. In a coordinated Statement they declared that putting a freeze on just one type of weapons, nuclear arms, will be the turning point for the economic recovery in developed countries, though the freeze by itself will not solve the economic ills. Productivity increase in the civilian sector is the key to economic recovery.

'But such productivity increase is not possible without massive redeployment of resources from the military sector to the civilian sector. That is where the nuclear weapons freeze becomes the essential turning point. In the developing two-third world economies also, reduction of military expenditure and redeployment of resources to the civilian sector would make it easier to solve acute problems of these economies, and to assure a better standard of life for the people".

Thus, if the resources that are being wasted on the arms race were to be reallocated for dealing with the global problems of hunger, po-verty, aid to the developing countries for overcoming economic backwardness. and many others, it would be possible to achieve a great deal in this vitally important field.

It is very important in this respect that those in power who are directly responsible for the destinies of nations should take a more responsible and active attitude to dealing with

these problems.

Men of good will, including Christians, should try and make their governments take concrete steps towards the establishment of a new world economic order, resolutely condemn any escalation of hatred and injustice.

And who, if not the pastors of the Church, the spiritual guides of millions of people engaged in the social, economic, political and other spheres, should see to it that members of their flock working as scientists, engineers, production managers and so on, would not violate Christian ethics and would not take part in processes that bring evil to nations.

Unfortunately, many people share one of the greatest delusions of our time by separating the faith they confess and the duties involved in their earthly occupation. Because many Christians engaged in pro in production, Christians research and other fields fail to consider the results of their activity and feel no moral res-ponsibility for the evil consequences of their work. Therefore it is absolutely necessary that pastors influence such people so that their occupational duties would not come into conflict with their duty as Christians and would not be damaging to the good, of others. The word of God calls on Christians to abstain from all manner of evil (1 Thess. 5. 21-22) and have no fellowship with the works of darkness (Eph. 5. 11). That means for the Christian that he must see everything that takes place in the world in terms of the Holy Scripture which determines the main course of human life. This termines the main course of human life. This also means that a Christian must not, even unwillingly, the more so willingly, be involved in

any evil deed no matter what material benefits it may offer.

Environmental Pollution, Including the Pollution of the Air and the World Ocean

In terms of its global consequences, the problem of environmental pollution offers no lesser threat. This includes the problem of the pollution of the air and of the World Ocean which have given rise to many ecological problems that betoken the approach of a new, ecological

What is known today as ecological problems covers the whole range of issues involved in the existence of a complex natural system comprising the Earth's crust, the atmosphere and the World Ocean. This natural system, on the one hand, is able to reproduce many substances, above all living ones, which are the starting point for the production of foodstuffs, fuel and so on, and, on the other hand, can from the conditions in which man lives, that is pure air, pure water and so on, without which human life is impossible. Therefore an improvement or deterioration of man's life and the future of all life on Earth largely depends on how well man can preserve the faculties of nature for the reproduction of resources and the environment instead of continuing to destroy them.

This problem is caused by the fact that the human community has entered a new period of mastering the surrounding world thanks to the achievements of the scientific and technological progress. This process, which appears to the Christian at times as alien and hostile, is a historical product of Christianity. Scientific and technological progress is the product of man liberated from the pagan slavery to nature, man who recognizes himself to be its master. Liberated spiritually, man sensed within himself the strength to master the world.

Christian Attitude to Nature

Christianity perceives nature as God's creation, headed by man, who must treat it with love, but also feel his independence. Man is above nature, but at the same time, being a creature both of the spirit and of the flesh, he is linked with it by a material bond. This accounts for man's positive attitude to nature as the garden of God which he is called upon to cultivate and of which he must also be full master.

Christianity accepts the world in a kind of antinomy. On the one hand, it calls for becoming free of the world, from attachment to it and proprietary concerns (Mt. 6. 26; 1. Cor. 7. 30-31). On the other hand, Christianity teaches to love the world with supreme love as God's creation, which He Himself loved so much that He sent His Only Begotten Son for its salvation. What is more, the world is perpetuated by God through its transfiguration at the end of times (2 Pet. 3. 13).

Man should not only learn to know the world, but must also be its master. He is given the right to work in the world both for his own livelihood (2 Thess. 3. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 6) and for helping his neighbour (Mt. 25), but also for accomplishing man's mission on Earth in keeping with God's Commandment given at creation (Gen. 1. 28). Man's relationship with the world is characterized not only by his labour, but also by the action of the sanctifying

grace of the Holy Spirit sent into the world Pentecost and abiding in the Church. The a on of the Holy Spirit through the Church u the world is manifested in the multifari sanctifications of "the elements of the wor

Eschatology and the World

The Holy Scripture speaks in most define terms of the eschatological transformation the world. Thus, the Apostle St. Peter writes his epistle: We, according to his promise, le for new heavens and a new earth, when dwelleth righteousness (2 Pet. 3, 13). I St. Paul the Apostle also speaks of a transfi ration of the creation: For the earnest expec tion of the creature waiteth for the manifes tion of the sons of God. For the creature w made subject to vanity, not willingly, but reason of him who hath subjected the same hope, Because the creature itself also sh be delivered from the bondage of corrupt into the glorious liberty of the children of G For we know that the whole creation groan and travaileth in pain together until now. A not only they, but ourselves also, which he the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselve groan within ourselves, waiting for the addition, to wit, the redemption of our bo (Rom. 8. 19-23). The cause of this suffering the creature lies in the Fall as a result of whi evil came into the world. Manifestations evil in the life of the world, though tragic a terrible in their force, are not final or absolu by their nature. When the eschatological ticcomes, evil will be destroyed and turned in nothing because it does not possess within self the creative power of eternity and canr be projected into infinity. Christianity has ways maintained the conviction of the ultimate triumph of good in history (1 Cor. 15. 28).

Despite the imperfection of the created na

Despite the imperfection of the created nate, this world does not exclude, but presupposes a spiritual influence upon it, for God ruthe world and abides in the world. In interating with the world in order to transform man is called upon to maintain effective operation with God. Therein lies the meaning man's presence in the universe.

Negative Consequences of Man's Sinful Activi in the World

Among the results of man's creative activity has been the scientific and technological progress whose positive achievements are miximity with a multitude of abuses of the environment. These abuses, or malpractices, have upset not ture's self-regulatory mechanisms, producing many natural systems an accelerated train unfavourable and dangerous phenomena. According to scientists, these phenomena involve a continents and the World Ocean, manifesting themselves as the onslaught of deserts in the South and acid rain in the North, frequent avolunches in mountain areas and soul saling zation in the valleys. The negative aftereffect of man's thoughtless interference with nature processes accumulate at a slow pace, but careach devastating proportions at a certain ment. Therefore scientists have every reason compare the ecological crisis with a time bow that may go off quite unexpectedly for markind.

At this point I would like to cite some fac to which scientists draw our attention, which demonstrate the scale of the anthropogenic in ct on nature and the global character of the oblem of protecting the environment.

At the current rate of production the volume extraction of world's non-renewable raw nterials is expected to double every 30 years, and that of mineral fuel—every 15 years. In the field of renewable resources, levels of conmption have been reached that approach the nit of their natural annual reproduction.

Thus, close upon 70 per cent of the land fit r farming is already in use and close to 70 r cent of the natural increase in the size of a populations of the main species of markeble fish. In some categories of resources e level of consumption already exceeds the tural rate of reproduction. Thus, world's fosts now are disappearing at the rate of some hectares a minute, and the area covered by pical forests shrinks annually by about one r cent. The volume of oxygen in the atmospre diminishes by 10 billion tons a year and s may cause some serious problems already the middle of the next century. The volume fresh water consumed in the world today nounts to 40 percent of the stable river ruff. At the current rate of water pollution, if the consumption continues to grow, the orld's resources of pure fresh water may be hausted by the end of the century.

Soil losses in the world are considerable. us, the total size of degraded soil and soil ally lost for cultivation now exceeds the total of the arable used. From 50 to 70 thousand ware kilometers of land are lost to world ming every year now as a result of new ilding construction, mining, onslaught of the

sert and soil salinization.

Anthropogenic activity is becoming more and ore on a par with the forces of nature. Thus, e amount of carbon dioxide in the atmosphe-from the burning of fuel is growing more pidly than can be absorbed by the vegetation d the seas and oceans. The Czech researcher romir Sedlak pointed out in his report to a PC symposium: "If the area under tropical rests is considerably reduced, as is planned, a amount of CO₂ in the atmosphere would sobe doubled. This can result in an appreciae alteration of the existing models of prebitation in the world and a temperature rise 2 to 3 degrees in the temperate latitudes. e farming and everything that man has hieved will face tremendous problems of aptation to such appreciable and rapid chane polar regions will ultimately lead to the awing of snow and ice in Greenland and tractica, causing a gradual rise in the level the seas that will necessitate resettling of population, with many coastal cities and lages disappearing completely".

Scientists point out that changes in the enconment are already having an adverse ef-ton man's living conditions. Among the ctors that threaten man and his future is the

impact of various chemicals. A total of 5 million chemical compounds of various kinds is used today, and there has been a marked increase in the level of ionizing radiation. This serves to increase morbidity, with 20 per cent of it being caused by environmental pollution. Ecological changes activate mutations, pushing up the rate of congenital deformities and malignancies. The accelerating pace of life and growing urbanization serve to increase the nervous and psychological strain, leading to stress and a range of "civilization diseases."

The question arises: will man be able to preserve himself as a being endowed with reason in an unlimited historical perspective? Is he not threatened with biological and genetic degradation? Is it possible, without damage to human nature, to interfere into the intimate the server with the server and genetic and server the server with the server and server the server and server the server and server the s processes of human biology and genetics and is such interference admissible and necessary

at all?

The solution of the global ecological problem calls for joint efforts and cooperation among all nations of the Earth. The great stumbling block in the way of pooling their efforts in this field is the arms race which obstructs national cooperation and is engendering new

ecological problems.

One can mention as an example several aspects of the influence of the arms race on the aggravation of the ecological crisis. They include new chemical weapons of mass annihilation which are destructive for the environment. Nuclear explosions may be used to touch off earthquakes which would in their turn cause landslides and tidal waves. Processes occurring in the Earth's hydrosphere can be affected, which will result in floods. New means are being developed that would alter the temperature regime on considerable territories. The Earth's regime on considerable territories. The Earth's biosphere can also be affected. The aforesaid means of destruction are not one-time, will have a prolonged effect upon all living beings which will erode the ability of the eco-logical system for self-purification and self-re-newal. Their aftermath will affect both the present and future generations. Daily weapons tests, production and storage of weapons hold a high risk of escape of lethal substances and may lead to situations beyond control. This is not to mention the need to dispose of batches of outdated weapons of this kind.

Christianity takes a positive attitude to the scientific and technological progress, perceiving its potential for the development and perfection of human society. Our mastery over the forces of nature provides for better living conditions. God has placed at man's disposal the whole of creation and commanded that he should be its master, that is, manage and preserve the world and everything in it, but not to destroy it. The course of the scientific and technological progress, its content and ways depend on man's free will which can direct this progress either to the good of man and of the whole na-

ture, or towards evil.

Thus our scientific and technological development, like any other human act, is guided by man himself, and the task of the Christian Churches is to awaken people's conscience and good will so that they would use all these achievements for the good of the creation and not to its detriment.

Only following the road of a dignified elevation of man over the life of nature as its

E. K. Fyodorov. "On the Socio-Political Impornce of the Problem of Interaction Between Man d Environment". —Metodologicheskie aspekty ledovania biosfery (Methodological Aspects Biosphere Research), Moscow, 1975, p. 26. 2 I. T. Frolov. Corresponding Member, USSR ademy of Sciences. Collection of articles Obshestvo i prirodnaya sreda (Society and the Enconment). Moscow, Znanie, 1980, pp. 29-30.

reasonable, sparing and solicitous master, a spiritual comprehension of his responsibilities with regard to the existence of the world of nature — this alone offers the guarantee against a progressing devastation of the environment by man.

We, Christians, cannot remain indifferent to such things as spoiling, destruction or wasteful exploitation of the potentialities and resources of nature and we must devote all our moral strength to its improvement and preservation.

It is our Christian duty to promote the success of public movements for the protection of nature, to lend support to all public, state and international initiatives directed towards this goal, to keep explaining from the pulpit and through the Church press the basic ethics of man's attitude to nature.

But in our nuclear age our efforts must be directed first and foremost to consolidating world peace, because any violation of it may turn the ecological problem into a universal eco-

logical catastrophe.

CONCLUSION

We can say with confidence that global threats to the human race must cause us to reconsider in a resolute manner and without delay the habitual public attitude to these problems. And that means that the critical moment has come when people must begin thinking, feeling and acting in a new way. Mankind stands in needs of healthy social, scientific and moral guidelines and values which must determine its mode of behaviour in the changing conditions of its existence. And these new conditions stem from the emergence and growth of global problems the most important of which are those of peace and disarmament, economic growth, social development, overcoming backwardness of the developing countries, doing away with the hunger and poverty affecting mil-

lions of people, fighting spiritual and physic degradation, development of science and techn logy, education and culture and of health ca search for new ways and means of dealing with economic and demographical problems and so and so forth.

At the CPC Symposium on Global Problems Humanity in Prague in December of 1984 it w proposed to set up within the UN framework special "Commission for the Year 2000" whi would be directed in its work by the UN Secret ry-General. This commission should consist leading scientists and public figures from ma countries. It could prepare annual reports containing recommendations for the governments a research organizations of individual countries believe that we can support this idea.

The fact that we bear the name of Christian the followers of Christ the Saviour, must promus to do our best to fulfil God's Commandme of loving our neighbour, which presupposes highly moral attitude to people and the wor around us created by the Maker to His glory a

for the good of man.

In conclusion, I would like to stress the impotance of our zealous private and public pray for the peace of the whole world and its we being. We must offer up such prayers because know that prayer brings down upon us Divigrace and gives us strength for vigorous actic All things are possible to him that believe (Mk. 9. 23), said the Lord, Again I say unto you that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done them of my Father which is in heaven. For who two or three are gathered together in my name there am I in the midst of them (Mt. 18. 19-2). And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, the will I do, that the Father may be glorified in Son (Jn. 14. 13). And we, who believe ur Christ, remember that Heaven and earth she pass away, but the words of the Lord shall reass away (Mt. 24. 35).

CHRONICLE

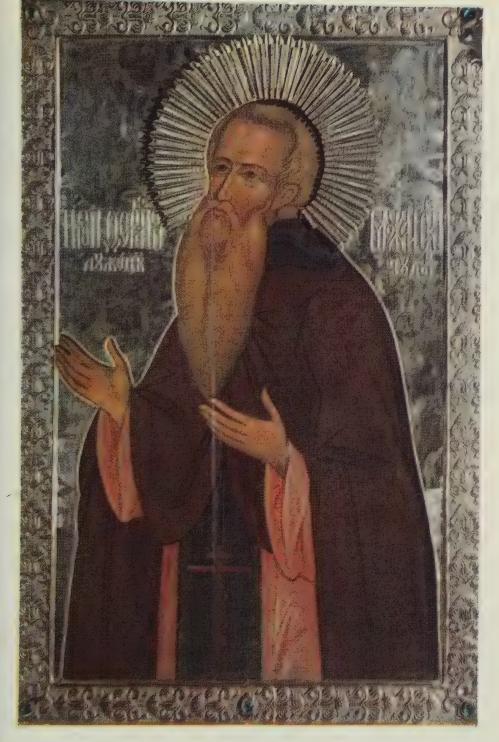
(Continued from p. 4)

Reception at the Embassy of Madagascar given on June 26, 1985, by His Excellency Frederic Randriamamonjy, Ambassador of the Democratic Republic of Madagascar to the USSR, on the occasion of the 25th anniversary of the independence of Madagascar and the 10th anniversary of the socialist revolution, was attended by Hieromonk Irinarkh Grezin and V. N. Semirot, staff members of the Department of External Church Relations.

Reception of a Swedish diplomat. On July 10, 1985, Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External Church Relations, received General Consul of Sweden in

Jerusalem Arnold Jertsröm and his wife at the request. Present at the talk was Ms. Mariar Hultberg, Second Secretary of the Swedish Embsy on culture and the press.

Reception at the Embassy of France given July 12, 1985, by His Excellency Jean-Bernard I mond, Ambassador of France to the USSR, on occassion of the National Day was attended Archbishop Pitirim, Head of the Publishing I partment of the Moscow Patriarchate, Archbish lov of Zaraisk, Deputy Head of the Departm of External Church Relations, T. A. Volgina, Crof the English section of The Journal of the M cow Patriarchate, and M. L. Voskresensky, s member of the DECR.



ST. FERAPONT OF MOZHAISK AND LUZHKI, THE MIRACLE WORKER († 1426) Feast day, May 27/June 10

Late 17th-century icon

St. Ferapont of Mozhaisk (of Beloe Ozero), the Miracle Worker of Luzhki (1337-1426). who founded a monastery on the shore of Beloe Ozero at the request of Prince Andrei Dimitrievich of Mozhaisk (1382-1432), the son of Grand Duke Dimitriy Donskoi, founded another monastery in 1408 in Luzhki on the right bank of the Moskva River, near the town of Mozhaisk, and was its hegumen till his death on May 27, 1426. In 1514 the incorruptible relics of the saint were invented, in 1547 he was canonized as a saint of Russia

75th BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION
OF HIS HOLINESS PATRIARCH PIMEN OF MOSCOW AND ALL RUSSIA
in the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra, July 23, 1985



Presidium of the solemn meeting



In the MTA assembly hall



FEAST OF THE SMOLENSK ICON
OF THE MOTHER OF GOD
IN THE DORMITION CHURCH
OF THE NOVODEVICHY CONVENT

July 9-10, 1985

His Holiness Patriarch Pimen at All-Night Vigil

Divine Liturgy is celebrated by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna



THE CHURCH OF ST. ELIJAH, THE PROPHET OF GOD, IN THE TOWN OF MOZHAIS (Moscow Diocese)



Southern part of the church





On the feast day of St. Ferapont, June 19, 1985, Divine Liturgy is celebrated by the rector, Archpriest Boris Ponomarev

The iconostasis of the main sanctuary



the Mother of God "Consolation of All the Afflicted"

Late 18th century

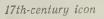


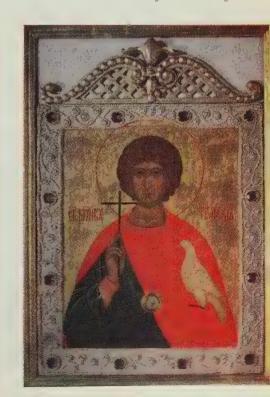
St. Parasceva the Martyr
Feast day, October 28/November 10

Early 18th-century icon



St. Triphon the Martyr





PARTICIPANTS IN THE 12th WORLD FESTIVAL OF YOUTH AND STUDENTS—GUESTS OF THE RUSSIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH



Divine service in the I mition Cathedral of Trinity-St. Sergiy La



In the Church Archaeological Museum of the Moscow Theological Academy



In the Moscow Monastery of St. Daniel



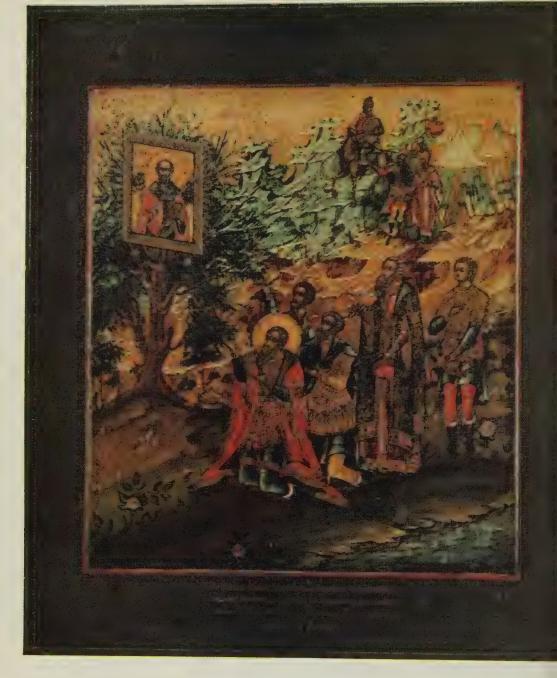
Festival participants are greeted by the Father Superior of the Moscow Monastery of St. Daniel, Archimandrite Evlogiy





Ecumenical prayer in the Church of the Resurrection (Voskresenie Slovushcheye), Nezhdanova Street, Moscow

Festival participants are greeted by Deputy Editor-in-Chief of "The Journal of the Moscow Patriarchate" Archimandrite Tikhon, by the entrance to the Publishing Department



ST. NICHOLAS OF UGRESHA

Appearance of the St. Nicholas icon to Grand Duke Dimitriy Donskoi at Ugresta during his military expedition against Khan Mamai

19th-century icon from the collection of the MTA Church Archaeological Museum

For the Tenth Anniversary of the Helsinki Final Act

In the summer of 1985, the whole of progresive mankind marked the tenth anniversary of n event of great historic importance. On august 1, 1975, the high representatives of 3 European countries and also of the United tates and Canada meeting in Helsinki signed he Final Act of the Conference on Security nd Cooperation in Europe. This act sealed the olitical results of World War II and mapped ut the avenues of long-term international coperation designed to turn Europe into a conment of durable peace and mutually advantageous cooperation.

Ten years ago the attention of the whole inernational community was focused on the Fintish capital. And there was nothing accidental bout this interest and concern on the part of Ill men of good will with the future of Europe. Europe is the birthplace of a population of close upon 700 million, the cradle of our modern scintific and technological civilization. And at he same time it was the starting point of he two of the most devastating world wars in uman history. The 40 years that had elapsed ince the defeat of Hitlerite Germany failed to oring tranquillity and security to our continent. Burdened with complicated problems, it continued to be a hotbed of tension endangering universal peace. That is why the conviction voiced by the participants in the Helsinki Conference about the futility of power politics and the cold war and their realization of the need for mutual confidence and cooperation sounded as an efective appeal for a fundamental reappraisal. By their collective efforts the countries that took part in the conference sealed the basis of deente as offering indisputable advantages to everyone. The concentrated formula "the Helsin-ki spirit" has capsuled the hope for promoting he all-European process and giving it a new neaning.

The Churches and religious associations of Europe had a significant role to play in providng the favourable preconditions for calling the Helsinki Conference. Since then they have been promoting the implementation of the principles of its Final Act.

As a Bishop of the Russian Orthodox Church and President of the Conference of European Churches, I would like to say a few words about the contribution to the development of the Helsinki process provided by the Russian Church

and the CEC.

European peace has always been and remains the subject of constant concern on the part of the Russian Orthodox Church. This concern was manifested in full measure when our Church called upon her children to rise to the struggle against fascism together with all the people of his country. The patriotic service of the Russian Orthodox Church during the war can be regarded as the start of her participation in the struggle for European security and cooperation. In the post-war years our Church has been doing her best to prevent the repetition of the past—of the suffering of the European peoples, and to turn Europe into a continent of peaceful coexistence and international cooperation. With this aim in view the Russian Orthodox Church has been going out against the cold war, for nuclear non-proliferation and for dismantling he opposing military alliances in Europe. That

is why the idea of European collective security and cooperation put forward in the Budapest Appeal * was accepted by our Church and, as early as in 1969, was the subject of consideration at the Zagorsk Conference of Representatives of Christian Churches and Religious Associations in the USSR.

In 1971, the Local Council of the Russian Orthodox Church decided on the method of promoting the cause of European security, including: a) support for measures by the countries of Europe aimed at strengthening peace and cooperation among the European peoples, b) pressing the governments of European states for calling an early conference on European

security and cooperation.

After the signing of the Helsinki Final Act, His Holiness Patriarch Pimen of Moscow and All Russia, said in a statement, expressing the opinion of the Russian Orthodox Church: "Rejoicing at the success of the all-European conference we at the same time look upon it as the starting point for the realization of the broad programme for establishing peace and developing cooperation on our continent" (JMP, 1975, No. 10, p. 4). This idea was further elaborated in the activity of the 1977 Moscow Conference of the followers of all religions: "Religious Workers for Lasting Peace, Disarmament and Just Relations Among Nations", and the World Conference: "Religious Workers for Saving the Sacred Gift of Life from Nuclear Catastrophe" held in Moscow in May of 1982. One can definitely say that the episcopate, clergy and laity of the Russian Orthodox Church have been doing all they can to make "the Helsinki spirit" a living reality so that it would exert its beneficent influence upon the situation in Europe and throughout the world.

As to the Conference of European Churches, it occupies a special place in promoting the Helsinki process per force of its position and its tasks. At its 5th General Assembly in Pörtschach (Austria) in 1967, the CEC declared in favour of calling a conference of European leaders on security and cooperation. Since then the problem of preparations for and conducting the conference on European security and cooperation has been on the agenda of all the important meetings of the CEC working and govern-

ing bodies.

The 1971 CEC Assembly "Nyborg-VI" issued an even stronger appeal for holding such a conference and for its support by the Churches. The assembly set up its working group "Peace-making in Europe" whose task was to promote the calling and successful conduct of the pro-

posed conference.

The 7th CEC General Assembly which met in 1974 in Engelberg, Switzerland, reaffirmed the strong interest on the part of the CEC member Churches towards the deliberations at the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe and specially stressed the readiness of the Churches to actively assist this process. It was decided at Engelberg to call a special CEC consultation to assess the results of the all-Euro-

^{*} Appeal by the Warsaw Treaty member states to all countries of Europe to set up a European system of collective security, adopted on March 17, 1969.

pean conference at the end of its third stage.

At all the stages of the conference, the CEC has been supporting it by prayer and concrete steps aimed at mobilizing the Church public of Europe to active effort for peace, justice and cooperation on the continent for the sake of detente and for establishing a climate of mutual confidence.

Following the signing of the Helsinki Final Act, the CEC has conducted four post-Helsinki consultations in Bukow, GDR (1975), Hallnöukirchen, Austria (1977), Siofok, Hungary (1978) and in El-Escorial, Spain (1980). Since 1980, the CEC has been a sponsor, together with the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA and the Canadian Council of Churches, of the Churches' Programme on Human Rights and on monitoring the implementation of the Helsinki Final Act.

From June 12 to 15, 1985, there was a session of the aforesaid programme committee in Jarvenpää, near Helsinki, timed for the 10th anniversary of the signing of the Helsinki Final Act. I myself was among its participants. It adopted an Appeal to the member Churches of the three sponsors of the programme which said that the Churches are convinced that peace, detente, confidence-building and human rights are inseparably interconnected. They tried to broaden the element of confidence-building, which was restricted to the military sphere in the Helsinki Final Act, as the key concept for promoting the objectives of the Final Act as a whole. It was pointed out that the 10th anniversary of the Final Act should give the Churches a pretext for addressing the governments of their countries and informing them of their hopes and aspirations. The Churches should point to the obligations assumed by the governments ten years ago in Helsinki and reaffirmed in Madrid

implementation of human rights.

Some time ago the CEC set up an expert group from representatives of the member Churches to monitor and promote the Helsinki process. Summing up the CEC activities with regard to the Helsinki Final Act, one can say that it has been keynoted by promoting the calling and conduct of the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe, stimulating the efforts of the Christians of Europe for altering the political climate on the continent in favour of detente, cooperation and mutual understand-

in 1983. The document also said that the Churches had to express the lofty hopes of people for living in peace with justice and for the

ing.

Today, a decade after the All-European Conference, one can clearly see that "the spirit of Helsinki" has had a positive effect on the entire subsequent course of events and that it lives on despite all efforts of the aggressive quarters to torpedo detente. On the other hand one cannot ignore a marked deterioration of the situation in Europe over the recent years. The siting of medium-range missiles, this first strike weapon, in Western Europe, plans of militarizing space and attempts to involve European countries into preparations for "star wars"—all these things serve to de-stabilize the situation on our continent and are spearheaded against the objectives determined by the Helsinki Conference.

The foreign ministers of the 33 European countries, the United States and Canada—the signatories to the Helsinki Final Act, met in Helsinki again from July 30 to August 1, 1985. Most of them gave a high assessment to this document of historic importance aimed at promoting detente and reaffirmed their countries' commitment to the Final Act and determination to promote the implementation of all its prin-

ciples and provisions.

We recall Helsinki today because the aforesaid historic event that took place a decade ago is by no means something that belongs to the past. As such, it symbolizes, represents and shows to mankind its future. For if the human race wants to survive, save itself and continue its history, it must of necessity return to detente, return unto the road of security and cooperation. And that means that Helsinki is not something behind us, but is something that lies ahead. Undoubtedly, a return to detente presupposes a return to the Helsinki accords as something without which the peaceful and normal functioning of the world community would be impossible. We feel that the Churches and religious associations of Europe can and must provide an important contribution to promoting a return to "the Helsinki spirit" by stepping up action for implementing the principles and proposals of the Final Act in every respective situation.

"The spirit of Helsinki" must triumph for therein lie the peaceful aspirations of mankind which does not want to reconcile itself with the prospect of nuclear annihilation. For the sake of this great and noble goal we must do all we can, and may our Merciful Lord help us do

this

Metropolitan ALEKSIY of Tallinn and Estonia

Delegates to the 12th World Festival of Youth and Students— Guests of the Russian Orthodox Church

From July 28 to August 2, 1985, representatives of various religions from among the delegates to the 12th World Youth and Student Festival acquainted themselves with the life of the Russian Orthodox Church.

On July 28, a group of delegates visited the Moscow St. Daniel Monastery. The guests were welcomed by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna, and also by the Father Superior, Archimandrite Evlogiy, and the brethren. Archimandrite Evlogiy acquainted the visitors with the history of the St. Daniel Monastery and its

architectural ensemble. The guests attended a moleben conducted by Metropolitan Yuvenaliy in the Church of the Protecting Veil of the Mother of God. They viewed the new building of the Department of External Church Relations of the Moscow Patriarchate and had a talk with Metropolitan Yuvenaliy; Deputy Head of the DECR, Archbishop Platon of Yaroslavl and Rostov; Archimandrite Evlogiy, and the brethren of the cloister.

On July 29, an ecumenical prayer was offered up in the Church of the Resurrection (Voskre-

senie Slovushcheye) in Nezhdanova Street. The participants included representatives of the An-Churches, the All-Union Council of the Evangeical Christians-Baptists, the Roman Catholic Community, and other Christian Churches and confessions in Moscow, as well as festival deconfessions of managements of the Christian Churches and confessions in Moscow, as well as festival deconfessions of managements of the Christian Churches and confessions of managements. egates of various Christian churches. After the prayer the guests talked with staff members of he Moscow Patriarchate institutions. In the new church house they viewed with interest the photograph exhibition on parish life.

On the same day a group of delegates to the routh forum visited the Publishing Department of the Moscow Patriarchate. Staff members of the department told them about their work, and answered questions. The guests were shown films about the peacemaking activities of the Churches and religious appropriate in Churches and religious communities in the USSR and about the life of the Russian Orthodox Church, and attended a concert of ecclesia-

stical music

On July 30 and 31, festival delegates visited the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra. They attended Di-vine Liturgy in the Cathedral of the Dormition and then viewed the cloister. In the building of he Moscow Theological Academy and Seminary he guests were greeted by the Chancellor of he Moscow Patriarchate, Chairman of the Education Committee, Metropolitan Aleksiy of Tal-inn and Estonia; the Rector of the Moscow Theological Academy and Seminary, Bishop Prof. Aleksandr of Dmitrov; and Father Superior of the Lavra, Archimandrite Aleksiy. The delegates learned about the activities of the Moscow theological schools, visited the academy's Church of the Protecting Veil and viewed the display in the Church Archaeological Museum. A dinner was given in honour of the guests in the academy's refectory.

On the following day the Assembly Hall of the Moscow Theological Academy became the venue for a discussion on the participation of young believers in the peace movement. The participants included festival delegates, teachers and students of the Moscow theological schools. and staff members of the Department of External Church Relations, and the Publishing Department of the Moscow Patriarchate, as well as representatives of Churches and various religious communities in the USSR. Metropolitan Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia presided. A paper: "Young Believers for Peace, and an End to Nuclear War", delivered by Hieromonk Iri-narkh, a DECR staff member, was the subject of a lively discussion.

On August 1 and 2, festival delegates visited Orthodox churches in Moscow and talked with parish clergy and laity. They also acquainted themselves with the religious life of the Moscow communities of Baptists and Adventists.

Meeting of the CPC Study Commission "Solidarity, Liberation and Development"

At the invitation of the CPC Polish Regional Committee and of the Social Society of Polish Catholics, the CPC Study Commission "Solidatity," Liberation and Development" met in Warlaw from March 25 to 28, 1985.

Over 40 participants from 22 countries of Asia, Africa, Australia, Latin America, North America, Eastern and Western Europe came ogether to discuss the theme "Liberation and Development — a Christian Answer". Participating in the meeting were CPC Vice-President ng in the meeting were CPC Vice-President Prof. Dr. Gerhard Bassarak and CPC General Secretary Dr. Lubomir Mirejovsky. The meeting was chaired by CPC Vice-President Metropolian Dr. Paulos Mar Gregorios of Delhi. On behalf of the Russian Orthodox Church the neeting was attended by Protodeacon Vladimir Nazarkin, a senior staff member of the Departnent of External Church Relations.

The meeting was opened with a solemn ser-ice of worship headed by Bishop Tadeusz Majewski, Head of the Polish Catholic Church n Poland. Metropolitan Dr. Paulos Mar Gre-

Poland. Metropontal Dr. Padios Mar Gregorios introduced the theme of the meeting.

Prof. Dr. Rubén Dri (Argentina) spoke on Theology of Liberation versus Neo-Conservation Masked as Theology."

The participants heard reports on the situation in Control America (Mc. Marina Terres Personal America (Mc. Marina Terres Persona Per

ion in Central America (Ms. Marina Torres Peez, Nicaragua), in Southern Africa (Mr. Antho-y Mongalo of the African National Congress), the Middle East (Father Ibrahim Ayyad of he Palestine Liberation Organization—PLO). here were also reports presented by the exerts from the Polish Peoples' Republic and by representative from India on the theme: "To-

wards Consolidating the Economic Sovereignty of the Developing Countries and Easing Their Dependency on Transnational Corporations." At its final plenary session the Commission

adopted a Communique in which it welcomed the Theology of Liberation as a source of inspiration for Chiristians in many countries of Latin America and other regions in their strug-

gle for liberation.

Having analysed the present world economic situation the Study Commission came to a con-clusion that the Transnational Corporations (TNC) are one of the major instruments of an unjust international economic order. Christians should help to limit the TNC influence through comprehensive exposure of the structures and nature of activities of TNCs, boycott, support for various measures of the UN (Code of Con-

duct) and other international organizations.

The Commission expressed its solidarity with the Arab people of Palestine, with the black majority population in South Africa and with

the Christians identifying themselves with the Sandinist revolution in Nicaragua.

The participants in the meeting unanimously adopted letters to Yasser Arafat, chairman of the PLO, to Oliver Tambo, President of the African National Congress, and to Father Ernesto Cardenal, Minister of Culture of Nica-

A delegation from the CPC Study Commission was received by Prof. Adam Lopatka, the

Polish Minister for Religious Affairs.

The work of the Commission was part of the preparations for the All-Christian Peace Assembly.

Celebrations in the Dioceses to Mark the 40th Anniversary of the Great Victory

Dnepropetrovsk On May 20, 1985, Archbishop Diocese Leontiy of Simferopol and the Crimea, Administrator a. i. of the Dnepropetrovsk Diocese, accompanied by the diocesan clergy and representatives of church councils of the Zaporozhye Region, attended a ceremony to mark the 40th anniversary of the victory over fascist Germany held in the conference hall of the regional branch of the Soviet Pages. hall of the regional branch of the Soviet Peace Fund in the city of Zaporozhye. The function was also attended by representatives of the Evangelical Christians-Baptists and other religious associations as well as public representa-

Archbishop Leontiy addressed the gathering with a speech of greeting. Representative of the Council for Religious Affairs of the Council of Ministers of the Ukrainian SSR in the Zaporozhye Region, E. M. Nikolaenko, and other speakers noted an active involvement of the Russian Orthodox Church in the peace move-

Chairman of the Zaporozhye Regional Commission of Assistance to the Soviet Peace Fund, V. V. Podporin, gave a high appraisal of the contribution of the Russian Orthodox Church to the work of the Soviet Peace Fund. Honorary awards were presented to the representatives of the Russian Orthodox Church in the Zaporozhye region in recognition of their active involvement in replenishing the Soviet Peace Fund and in efforts to promote the cause of world peace and international security.

Kharkov On March 19, 1985, with the **Diocese** blessing of Archbishop Irinei of Kharkov and Bogodukhov, there was a meeting Kharkov and Bogodukhov, there was a meeting to mark the 40th anniversary of the Great Victory. The meeting was held in the assembly hall attached to the Cathedral Church of the Annunciation in Kharkov. The participants included the diocesan clergy and representatives of church councils of the Kharkov Diocese; the function was attended by Representative of the Council for Religious Affairs of the Council of Ministers of the Ukrainian SSR in the Kharkov Region, V. D. Berezanets, and public representatives. Archbishop Irinei made a report representatives. Archbishop Irinei made a report on the peacemaking activity of the Russian Orthodox Church and the life of the Kharkov

Lecturers of the regional branch of the Znanie Society read lectures on the themes: "Results and Lessons of World War II. Significance of the Soviet People's Victory in the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945" and "Urgent Problems of the Current International Situation". The meeting was addressed by a veteran of the Great Patriotic War, Hero of the Soviet Union S. M. Ostashchenko, and a representative of the Kharkov Regional Peace Committee,

P. A. Busygin.
V. D. Berezanets presented honorary citations of the Regional Peace Committee to a number of clerics and church councils' repre-

sentatives in recognition of their active parti cipation in replenishing the Soviet Peace Fund

On July 10, 1985, there was a ceremony at the Kuibyshev Diocese Diocesan Administration in honour of the vete rans of the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1941 from among the diocesan clergy and parisl executive bodies of the Kuibyshev and Ulya novsk Dioceses.

After an opening prayer, Archbishop Ioan of Kuibyshev and Syzran, Administrator a. i of the Ulyanovsk Diocese, cordially greeted the war veterans and presented to each of then a jubilee Patriarchal certificate, an icon of the Saviour or of the Mother of God and

souvenir.

Some of the veterans shared their war-time reminiscences.

A. A. SAVIN

Pskov On the days of the celebration Diocese of the Great Victory in the Pskov Diocese, with the blessing of Metropolitar Ioann of Pskov and Porkhov, the veterans of the Great Patriotic War were honoured and congratulated. A panikhida for the warriors who fell on the battlefield was conducted in the churches of the diocese. the churches of the diocese.

On May 7, 1985, after Divine Liturgy in the Trinity Cathedral Church in Pskov, a Lity for the repose of the souls of the departed defenders of the Motherland was conducted. The dean o the cathedral, Archpriest Konstantin Malykh read out from the ambo the Message from His Holiness Patriarch Pimen and the Holy Synoo on the 40th anniversary of the glorious Victory Each of the veterans was given a jubilee pat riarchal certificate of merit.

After the service, a wreath was laid at the monument to the warriors who fell during the Great Patriotic War. The ceremony was headed by Archimandrite Gavriil, Father Superior of the Pskov-Pechery Monastery. All those present honoured the memory of the departed with a minute of silence and sang "Eternal Memory"

During a festal repast, Archimandrite Gavrii greeted the veterans. He also conveyed to the statement of the s

gathering the blessing of Metropolitan Ioans and presented the war veterans with souvenirs

N. A. Yudin, Representative of the Council for Religious Affairs of the USSR Council of Ministers in the Pskov Region, who was present at the celebrations, marked the veterans' merits in the victory over the German-fascist invaders and congratulated them on the high state awards-the Order of the Patriotic War.

The participants in the Great Patriotic War-Archpriest Vasiliy Shvets, Father Nikolai Karmanov, Protodeacon Ksenofont Roshchupkin and Monk Feofilakt shared their reminiscences

about the war.

A thanksgiving prayer was offered up to the

Lord at the end of the meeting.



The clergy of the Pskov Diocese, participants in the Great Patriotic War, laying a wreath at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier in Pskov on May 7, 1985

The Pskov-Pechery On May 8, 1985, at the Monastery Pskov Pechery Monastery, a ceremony was held of presenting jubilee medals "40 Years of Victory in the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945" to the monks—participants in the Great Patriotic War.

The medals were presented by Major A. P. Ryazanov, military commissar of the town

of Pechery.

On May 9, in the Cathedral of St. Michael, Archimandrite Gavriil celebrated Divine Liturgy, assisted by the war veterans—Archimandrite Feofan, Archimandrite Antipa, Hierodeacon Maksim. The Liturgy was attended by the monks—participants in the war. The cathedral was overcrow-

ded with worshippers.

After the Prayer Before the Ambo, a Lity was held for the repose of the souls of the fallen warriors. After the dismissal of the Liturgy, Archimandrite Gavriil read out the Message from His Holiness Patriarch Pimen and the Holy Synod on the 40th Anniversary of the Victory of the Soviet People in the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945. Then a thanksgiving moleben was conducted, and after it Archimandrite Gavriil presented war veterans among the brethren of the cloister.

At the monastery refectory, the father superior congratulated the war veterans. Then Hieromonk feronim thanked the former warriors on behalf of the younger generation for their martial eats. He marked with gratification that veterans up to this day continue their service to heir Motherland and their people. Archimandrite Gavriil gave a memorable gift to each of the

reterans.

That same day, Archimandrite Gavriil and several monks visited the common cemetery in the town of Pechery, where they laid a wreath at the monument to the Mourning Mother. Flowers and a Paschal egg were laid on every soldier's grave. All those present prayerfully honoured the memory of the fallen warriors.

Monk FEOFILAKT, of the Pskov-Pechery Monastery, participant in the Great Patriotic War

Tula
Diocese
there was held a diocesan meeting of clergy and laity, devoted to the 40th anniversary of the Victory in the Great Patriotic War. Archbishop German read out the jubilee message of the Heads and representatives of the Churches and religious associations in the Soviet Union. The Vladyka presented the 27 participants in the Great Patriotic War from among the clergy and representatives of church councils patriarchal certificates of merit, and memorable gifts on his own behalf. The function was accompanied with the singing of "Many Years" in honour of every recipient.

The participants in the war—Archimandrite Tikhon Lyadichev, Archpriest Georgiy Stepanov,

The participants in the war—Archimandrite Tikhon Lyadichev, Archpriest Georgiy Stepanov, Archpriest Mikhail Chudakov, Psalm-Reader A. A. Filatova (former nurse at a military hospital) and others shared their reminiscences of war years. (Archpriest Mikhail Chudakov, an invalid of the Great Patriotic War, was also a participant in the meeting of war veterans with representatives of the Soviet mass media which took place at the Publishing Department of the Moscow Patriarchate in February 1985)

of the Moscow Patriarchate in February 1985.)
All those present listened to the speakers
with great attention and were greatly moved.
For the 40th anniversary of the Great Victory

Archbishop German and many clerics of the diocese made personal donations to the Soviet

On the feast day itself, May 9, Archbishop German, assisted by the Tula clergy, celebrated Divine Liturgy and conducted a panikhida for the fallen warriors in the Cathedral Church of All Saints. Then a thanksgiving moleben was conducted on the occasion of the 40th anniversary of the Great Victory. Before the panikhida and the moleben, Vladyka German read out the Message from His Holiness Patriarch Pimen of Moscow and All Russia and the Holy Synod of the Russian Orthodox Church on the 40th Anniversary of the Great Victory.

That same day, Archbishop German, accompanied by the city clergy and believers laid a wreath at the obelisk to the warriors who fell in the battles near Tula, in the Vsekhsvyatskoe

Cemetery.

On March 26, 1985, at the re-Saratov sidence of Archbishop of Saratov Diocese and Volgograd in the city of Saratov, a meeting was held of the clergy of the Saratov Deanery devoted to the 40th anniversary of Victory. At the meeting Archbishop Pimen of Saratov and Volgograd informed the gathering of the participation of the Russian Orthodox Church in the cause of defending the sacred gift of life from nuclear catastrophe. P. S. Molchanov, retired colonel, read a paper on the theme: "Victory of Our People in the Great Patriotic War and Current International Situation". The clerics—veterans of the Great Patriotic War hard their reminiscences of the participation. shared their reminiscences of the participation in the war and of Victory Day. Among the speakers were: Archpriests—N. Arkhangelsky, P. Barkovsky, F. Kolesnikov, Father F. Mikhailin, and Deacon M. Antipov. The meeting was attended by I. P. Belsky, representative of the Council for Religious Affairs of the USSR Council of Ministers in the Saratov Pegion. Council of Ministers in the Saratov Region.

On April 3, 1985, in Volgograd, a meeting was held of the clergy of the Volgograd Deanery, which was also headed by Archbishop Pimen. He told the gathering about the Russian Church's peacemaking. Lecturer B. S. Obo-likhin read a lecture on the international situation. Then the floor was given to the clerics-participants in the Great Patriotic War. Father Petr Merenov spoke about his personal participation in the war and about his recent trip to Moscow to participate in the meeting of

the clergy-veterans of the war.

The meeting was attended by M. K. Prudnikovich, representative of the Council for Religious Affairs of the USSR Council of Minis-

ters in the Volgograd Region.

On April 18, Archbishop Pimen, accompanied by representatives of the Volgograd clergy, vi-sited the Mamai Kurgan and laid a wreath at the Eternal Flame in the Pantheon of Military

On May 7, Archbishop Pimen and representatives of the clergy of the Saratov Deanery (participants in the Great Patriotic War among them) visited the war memorial in Saratov and

laid a wreath there.

On May 9, Victory Day, divine services were conducted in all the churches of the Saratov Diocese. After Divine Liturgy, the rectors of the churches read out the Message from His Holiness Patriarch Pimen and the Holy Synod on the 40th anniversary of Victory. Then a panikhida was held for the fallen warriors and after it—a thanksgiving mcleben with "Many Years" intoned.

That same day, Archbishop Pimen celebra ted Divine Liturgy in the Saratov Cathedra Church of the Trinity. Alter the Liturgy, he presented jubilee patriarchal certificates of me rit to the clerics—participants in the Grea Patriotic War.

The clergy and believers of the Saratov Di ocese with a special emotion met Victory Day for they remember the crucial battle for Stalin grad, at the banks of the great Volga River

On May 8, 1985, Mid-Pentecost Vologda Diocese a thanksgiving moleben on the occasion of the 40th anniversary of the Victory of the Soviet people over fascist Germany was held after Divine Liturgy in the catherdal church. It was conducted by Archbishop Mikhail of Volonda and Vollid Liturg il of Vologda and Veliki Ustyug.

On May 10, 1985, Archbishop Mikhail, clergy, members of church councils and numerous parishioners of the city churches gathered in the Vvedenskoe city cemetery, where they laid wreaths at the memorial to the marriors who fell in the battles for their Motherland.

On June 6, a conference of the diocesan clergy, members of executive bodies of parish churches and laity devoted to the 40th anniversary of the Great Victory took place in Vologda under the chairmanship of Archbishop Mikhail. The Vladyka addressed the gathering with an opening address. He presented jubilee patriarchal certificates of merit to the war veterans who participated in the conference.

who participated in the conference.

Lecturer V. A. Gostintsev made a report on

the international situation

For their active participation in the replenishment of the Soviet Peace Fund, Archbishop Mikhail, Archpriest Nikolai Kulakov, of the Church of the Kazan Icon of the Mother of God in the town of Ustyuzhnia, and many chairpersons of the executive bodies of the churches of the Vologda Diocese were awarded citations of the Regional Peace Committee.

The Conference was attended by V. P. Nikolaev, representative of the Council for Religious Affairs of the USSR Council of Ministers

in the Vologda Region.

Father YAROSLAV GNYP

Voronezh On May 7, 1985, the eve of Diocese the celebrations in honour of the Great Victory, a meeting of the clergy and representatives of the diocesan church councils was held in the Cathedral Church of the Protecting Veil in Voronezh. Representatives of the city public were also present.

Bishop (now archbishop) Melodiy of Voro-nezh and Lipetsk congratulated the participants in the meeting on Holy Easter and called upon the believers of the diocese to mark the 40th anniversary of Victory with their active participation in the struggle for peace.

Archimandrite Daniil, Dean of the Protecting Veil Cathedral Church, read a paper on the patriotic service of the Russian Orthodox Church during the Great Patriotic War and in our

The retired colonel N. A. Mogilansky shared with the gathering his reminiscences of war years. A participant in the war, Yu. E. Kalashnikov, lecturer of the *Znanie* Society, spoke

about the current international situation.



The clergy and laity of the Vologda Diocese laying a wreath at the memorial to the fallen warriors at the Vvedenskoe cemetery in Vologda

The gathering was greeted by M. V. Gubin, epresentative of the Council for Religious Afairs of the USSR Council of Ministers in the oronezh Region.

Bishop Mefodiy presented jubilee patriarchal ertificates of merit, valuable gifts and flowers

o war veterans.
On May 9, Victory Day, after Divine Liturgy
the cathedral church and in all the churches f the Voronezh Diocese, the jubilee Message om His Holiness Patriarch Pimen and the Coly Synod was read out and a thanksgiving rayer was offered up to the Lord God for

ranting Victory.
1985 is the year of the 400th anniversary of oronezh and its citizens come to the Memori-

al of Glory in Moskovsky Avenue with special feeling of gratitude for a peaceful sky over their heads.

On May 9, Vladyka Mefodiy, accompanied by the clergy, came to the monument to honour the memory of the warriors who fell in the battles for their Motherland with a minute of silence, and to place at the monument baskets with flowers

On these days in every parish of the diocese, the clergy and laity sacredly honoured the memory of those who won the Victory with their

hard and glorious martial feat.

Hieromonk NIKON, secretary of the Diocesan Administration

Celebration of the 40th Anniversary of Victory in Yugoslavia

A delegation of the Russian Orthodox Church ayed in Yugoslavia from May 7 to 16, 1985, attend the celebration of the 40th anniversaof Victory in World War II. The delegation as headed by Metropolitan Aleksiy of Kalinin nd Kashin and included Archimandrite Viktor, ecretary of the Kalinin Diocesan Administraon; Archpriest Petr Raina of Moscow, and

A. Egorov, a staff member of the Department of External Church Relations.

The delegation was met at the Belgrade airport by Bishop Daniel of Marcha, a Vicar of the Patriarch German of Serbia, and Archpriest Vasiliy Tarasiev, Dean of the Russian Orthodox Church Podvorye in Belgrade. Present also were a Counsellor of the USSR Embassy

B. V. Volkov and an Assistant Cultural Attaché Yu. V. Golovatiy.

On the day of their arrival members of the delegation paid a courtesy visit to His Holiness Patriarch German of Serbia. In the evening, at the USSR Embassy in Belgrade a grand reception was given on the occassion of the 40th anniversary of Victory. Invited to the reception was His Holiness Patriarch German. The delegation of the Russian Orthodox Church was among the guests.

On May 8, Metropolitan Aleksiy and delegation members in Holy Orders participated in the divine service at the Belgrade Church of St. Mark the Apostle on the occassion of the Patronal Feast, celebrated by His Holiness Patriarch German. In the evening Metropolitan Aleksiy and Archpriest Petr Raina attended the jubilee meeting dedicated to the 40th anniversary of Victory at the "Sava" Centre.

On May 9, in the morning the Russian Orthodox Church delegation laid a wreath at the monument to Soviet warriors fallen during the liberation of Belgrade. Participating in the ceremony was N. N. Rodionov, the USSR Ambassador to the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, and members of the embassy staff.

A military parade was held at the Central Square of Belgrade in honour of the 40th anniversary of Victory over fascism. Among honorary guests on the rostrum were Metropolitan Aleksiy of Kalinin and Kashin and Archpriest Petr Raina—participants in the Great Patriotic War. On the same day the delegation visited the grave of the President of the Republic Josip Brož Tito, and laid flowers at the monument to the Soviet delegation headed by S. S. Biryuzov, Marshal of the Soviet Union, which perished in an air crash in 1964.

On May 10, the delegation made a trip to the city of Svetozarevo and laid a wreath at the common grave of 1,170 Soviet warriors fallen during the liberation of Yugoslavia. Metropolitan Aleksiy conducted the Lity for the Dead.

On May 11, the delegation attended Divine Liturgy at the Church of the Russian Podvorye. After the Liturgy a Message from His Holiness Patriarch Pimen and the Holy Synod on the 40th Anniversary of Victory was read out and the Lity for the warriors killed on the battle field was conducted. In the evening Metropolitan Aleksiy participated in the All-Night V gil in the Patriarchal Cathedral of St. Michae the Archangel. Patriarch German was assiste by almost all hierarchs of the Serbian Orthodo Church who arrived in the capital for the ar nual meeting of the Congregation of Bishop

On May 12, the Sunday of the Samarita Woman, the Church of St. Sava "on Vrachar was consecrated the construction of which ha not been completed because of the war. Divin Liturgy was celebrated in the open air in the presence of many thousands of believers wharrived from different parts of Serbia. After the Liturgy Metropolitan Aleksiy delivered a shor address of greeting to His Holiness Patriare German and conveyed the gifts of the Russia Orthodox Church: an icon-lamp, an altar cross and the eucharistic vessels for the Church of St. Sava. This brought stormy applause of the worshippers.

On May 13, the delegation left for the cit of Ilok, the place of a fierce battle in November-December of 1944.

Wreaths were laid at the common grave of 1,044 Soviet soldiers and the Lity for the Dea conducted. After that the delegation visited the Bodzhany Monastery. The next day the delegation visited the city of Jasenovac, a site of the former concentration camp where some 700,000 Serbs were killed by the Ustashes (Croatian fascists).

On May 15, Metropolitan Aleksiy and the delegation members paid a farewell visit to H. Holiness Patriarch German, and met with the Dean and professors of the Orthodox Theological Faculty in Belgrade. In the evening the Dean of the Russian Church Podvorye Archprest Vasiliy Tarasiev gave a reception in honour of Metropolitan Aleksiy and the delegation members. Present at the reception were stamembers of the USSR Embassy, representative of the governmental institutions, Archbishod Alojz Turk of Belgrade (Roman Cathol Church), Lawoslaw Karderberg, Chairman of the Jewish communities in the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, and other official

On May 16 the delegation left for homelan-

ORTHODOX SISTER CHURCHES

Address by His Holiness Patriarch PIMEN in Response to a Greeting from Metropolitan Damaskinos of Switzerland

June 7, 1985

Your Eminence,

Expressing my cordial gratitude for your warm words of greeting, I would also like to greet you, Secretary of the Secretariat for the Preparation for the Holy and Great Council of the Eastern Orthodox Church, and your companion, Mr. Petros Perdikis, upon the safe arrival in our capital city to inform us about preparations conducted by the Inter-Orthodox Preparatory Commission of the Council and the Third Pre-Council Pan-Orthodox Conference.

I am most grateful to His Holiness Patriarch Dimitrios I, Archbishop of Constantinople the New Rome and Ecumenical Patriarch, my well beloved brother, for the letter conveyed to me by Your Eminence which we

shall study with due attention.

During the days of Your Eminence's sojourn within the confines of the Moscow Patriarchate you will have business contacts with Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External

Church Relations.

Without anticipating the discussions on the range of issues to be covered at the forthcoming meetings, I shall only permit myself to remind that the Russian Orthodox Church takes a most serious attitude to the preparations for the Holy and Great Council. Beginning with the First Pan-Orthodox Conference on Rhodes and ending with the Second Pre-Council Pan-Orthodox Conference, our theologians have been taking an active and responsible part in all the pre-Council meetings. They have prepared reports on all the themes assigned to our Church by the pan-Orthodox conferences.

We follow with great attention the development of the preparations for the Holy and Great Council and shall therefore study your commu-

nications with deep interest.

Once again I express my cordial greetings to Your Eminence and, wishing you a pleasant and useful sojourn within the confines of our Church, I invoke God's blessing upon your labours to the glory of Christ and of the One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic Church.

Visit of Metropolitan Damaskinos of Switzerland

Metropolitan Damaskinos of Switzerland onstantinople Patriarchate), Secretary of the retariat for the preparation for the Holy and cat Council, stayed in the Soviet Union on official visit from June 7 to 15, 1985. He accompanied by Archon Petros Perdikis, eatron of the Orthodox Centre in Chambesy,

near Geneva (Switzerland). The visit was undertaken in preparation for the Third Pre-Council Pan-Orthodox Conference planned for the autumn of 1986 and for the purpose of clearing up the attitude of the Ancient Oriental Churches to the dialogue with the Orthodox Churches. Metropolitan Damaskinos had previously

paid visits to some Local Orthodox Churches and Ancient Oriental (non-Chalcedonian) Churches.

On June 7, Metropolitan Damaskinos was met at the Moscow Sheremetievo Airport by Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, Head of the Department of External Church Relations. On June 8, the guests visited the Church of the Resurrection of Christ in Sokolniki, and the St. Daniel Monastery where they attended Divine Liturgy in the Church of the Holy Fathers of the Seven Ecumenical Councils. (That same day the consecration took place of the sanctuary of the Protecting Veil side-chapel of the ground-floor church.) The guests visited the Holy Trinity Cathedral of the Monastery and the new premises of the Department of External Church Relations.

Metropolitan Damaskinos paid a visit to His Holiness Patriarch Pimen of Moscow and All Russia and handed him a message from His Holiness Dimitrios I, Archbishop of Constantinople the New Rome and Ecumenical Patriarch. Metropolitan Damaskinos and His Holiness Patriarch Pimen exchanged speeches of greeting (see the address of His Holiness Patriarch Pimen on p. 49).

Ambassador of Greece to the USSR H. E. Ioannis Grigoriadis gave a luncheon in honour of the guests, which was also attended by Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia; Archbishop Iov of Zaraisk, Deputy Head of the Department of External Church Relations; Protopresbyter Vitaliy Borovoi, Deputy Head of the DECR; Archimandrite Niphon, Representative of the Patriarch of Antioch to the Patriarch of Moscow; Dr. A. S. Buevsky, Executive Secretary of the DECR; G. N. Skobei, staff member of the DECR. In the evening the guests left for Minsk.

On June 9, the Sunday of All Saints, Metropolitan Filaret and Metropolitan Damaskinos concelebrated Divine Liturgy at the Minsk Cathedral Church of the Holy Spirit. Metropolitan Damaskinos addressed the worshippers with a greeting. In the afternoon the guests laid flowers at the Victory Monument, visited

the museum of the Great Patriotic War the Exhibition of the Economic Achievem of Byelorussia. They had lunch with the cle of Minsk. In the evening Metropolitan Fil and Protopresbyter Vitaliy Borovoi had a with Metropolitan Damaskinos on the age of the forthcoming Pre-Council Conference. ing part in the talk was Protopresbyter Vit Borovoi. That same evening the guests left Moscow.

On June 10, a thorough discussion of themes of the forthcoming conference t place at the Department of External Chi Relations. Participating in the talks were M ropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorus Metropolitan Filaret of Kiev and Galich, I riarchal Exarch to the Ukraine, Metropol Yuvenaliy of Krutitsy and Kolomna, Protop byter Vitaliy Borovoi, Dr. A. S. Buev G. N. Skobei and Protodeacon Vladimir Na: kin, staff members of the DECR, and oth The discussion was continued at lunch at residence of the Head of the DECR in Se ryany Bor.

In the evening the Ambassador of Gre H. E. Ioannis Grigoriadis paid a visit to M ropolitan Damaskinos at the hotel.

In the morning of June 11, the guests w greeted at the Antiochene Church Metoch by Archimandrite Niphon who also gave akfast at the premises of the representapresent at which was also the Ambassador Greece, the Ambassador of the Netherla H. E. F. van Agt and other officials. A breakfast the guests left for the airport to ceed, in accordance with the itinerary of t stay in our country, on their visit to the mates of the Georgian Orthodox Church the Armenian Apostolic Church.

On June 15, Metropolitan Damaskinos Moscow for Bucharest.

They were seen off at the airport by A bishop Platon of Rostov and Yaroslavl, Dep Head of the Department of External Chi Relations, the Ambassador of Greece H. E Grigoriadis, Archimandrite Niphon and o officials.

At the International Symposium Devoted to Sts. Cyril and

From June 10 to 16, 1985, an international symposium was held in Sofia, Bulgaria, on the theme "The Role and Significance of Sts. Cyril and Methodius for the Spiritual and Cultural Cooperation among the Balkan Peoples in the 9th-19th centuries". It was timed to the 1100th anniversary of the demise of St. Methodius, the

Methodius in Sofia

Archbishop of Moravia, Enlightener Slavs.

The symposium sponsored by the Bulga Orthodox Church was attended by 64 fore scholars and church workers and an equal n ber of Bulgarian participants.

Among the participants was a delegation

theological schools of the Moscow Patriarte led by the MTA Rector, Bishop Aleksandr Omitrov. Its members included: Archpriest f. Vladimir Sorokin, of the LTA; Archimane Palladiy, OTS assistant rector; Hegumen ton, Secretary of the MTA Council; Archpri-Vladimir Mustafin, LTA Docent; Hegumen cariy, post-graduate of the Martin Luther versity in Halle, GDR; Archpriest Sergiy wyaga of the Leningrad Diocese; Hieromonk okentiy, LTS instructor; Hieromonk Aleksiy the New Valáam Monastery in Finland; D. Medvedev, LTA docent; A. A. Matveyev, S teacher; I. N. Ekonomtsev, MTA lecturer; A. Belov, MTS teacher; A. P. Egorov. CR staff member.

he opening ceremony was attended by His iness Patriarch Maksim of Bulgaria and nbers of the Holy Synod of the Bulgarian hodox Church. Also present were government cials, representatives of the Bulgarian Acany of Sciences and journalists. The particits were addressed by the Primate of the garian Church.

peakers on the first day of the symposium uded: Metropolitan Kallinik of Vratsa; Acanician Pyotr Dinekov (Bulgaria); Hegumen ton; Academician Ivan Duychev (Bulgaria); of Sessor Vasilka Typkova-Zaimova (Bulgaria); demician Joseph Hamm (Austria); Academin Dimitr Angelov (Bulgaria).

Iegumen Platon presented a report on the me: "The Works of Sts. Cyril and Methodius the Context of the Sanctifying Mission of Church".

On June 12 and 13, the work of the sympon proceeded in three sections—"History", terature, Homiletics, Liturgics", "Theology, losophy, Culture". The participants heard a total of more than one hundred papers.

On June 14, there was a visit to the Rila and Bachkovo monasteries.

At the closing session of the symposium on June 15, Bishop Aleksandr of Dmitrov presented a report "Historical Links Between the Russian Orthodox Church and Churches of the Balkans".

A closing speech, which came as a kind of the final communique of the symposium, was made by Professor Todor Sabev, Deputy Chairman of the Preparatory Committee.

Later in the day there was a meeting of the delegation of the theological schools of the Moscow Patriarchate with the corporation of the Sofia Theological Academy named after St. Kliment, the Bishop of Ohrid. During the fraternal discussion wishes were expressed for closer cooperation between the theological schools of the two Churches in the form of joint theological studies and through broader exchanges of lectures, and under- and post-graduate students.

On June 15, in the evening, the delegation attended All-Night Vigil in the St. Nicholas Church Podvorye of the Moscow Patriarchate. Bishop Aleksandr greeted the parishioners and delivered an exhoratation. On June 16, the participants attended Divine Liturgy in the Patriarchal Cathedral of St. Aleksandr Nevsky. At the end of the Liturgy, Bishop Aleksandr thanked His Holiness Patriarch Maksim on behalf of the symposium participants for the hospitality and excellent organization of such a representative scholarly forum.

His Holiness Patriarch Maksim of Bulgaria gave a big reception in honour of the participants in the symposium in the People's Palace of Culture named after Lyudmila Zhivkova.



OIKOUZIENE

For the Visit of the Head of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland, Archbishop Dr. John Vikström, to the Soviet Union

Speech

of His Holiness Patriarch PIMEN at the Reception in Honour of Archbishop Dr. John Vikströ

June 12, 1985

Beloved brother in the Lord, esteemed Archbishop of Turku and Finland, Dr. John Vikström, Dear Mrs. Vikström, Dear Finnish friends,

Today I have the pleasant opportunity to cordially greet you in the

capital city of Moscow as our dear guests.

You, my Lord Archbishop, have been to the Soviet Union on more than one occasion and this is now your second visit to this country as the Primate of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland. Our first meeting took place two years ago, when you were within the confines of our Motherland in connection with the Sixth Theological Conversations between representatives of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland and the Russian Orthodox Church.

Preparations are now under way for the next, Seventh Theological Conversations. We regard this with profound satisfaction and take it as a testimony of further progress in the fraternal cooperation of our two

Churches.

We are hopeful that our successfully continuing dialogue on ecclessiotheological issues will promote a better understanding by the two sides

of their respective stands on the fundamental problems of faith and order and hasten the God-commanded confessional unity (Jn. 17. 21).

I deem it necessary to note that the manifold forms of cooperation between the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Finland and the Russian Orthodox Church rest on mutual Christian love and are characterized by fraternal mutual understanding and confidence. This applies, above all, to our common labours in the World Council of Churches, the Conference of European Churches and in other ecumenical and peace forums. I deem it necessary to note with a sense of deep satisfaction the truly fraternal cooperation between representatives of our Churches in all such cases.

This also applies in full measure to that benevolent attention with which you, my Lord Archbishop, regard the Moscow Patriarchate Parishes

in Helsinki.

I feel especially gratified thinking of the accord that has characterized our attitude towards the peacemaking ministry imposed upon us by the Lord, the awareness of our responsibility as religious leaders for saving the sacred gift of life. And I am confident that we shall continue to jointly increase our efforts to promote universal peace and justice, for

translating into life the decisions of the Helsinki Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe the tenth anniversary of which will be marked

by the international public in 1985.

May the Lord of All Goodness crown with success our joint efforts to promote peaceful cooperation and increase friendship and mutual under-

standing between the peoples of Finland and the Soviet Union.

So once again I would like to greet you, our dear guests, from the bottom of my heart and wish you a pleasant stay in our country.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen. (Philem. 1, 25).

Meeting of the EYCE Executive Committee

A regular meeting of the Executive Commitof the Ecumenical Youth Council in Europe as held in the Luwum House Centre in Lon-n from June 17 to 22, 1985.

Participating in the meeting on behalf of the ussian Orthodox Church was A. P. Karpenko, student of the Moscow Theological Academy d a member of the EYCE Executive Commit-

The agenda included questions of planning of a 17th General Assembly of the EYCE (Octor 1985, France), preparations for the 4th Eu-pean Ecumenical Youth Conference (August 85, Finland), participation of young Christis and the EYCE delegation in the 12th World

Festival of Youth and Students in Moscow. The activities of the EYCE for the last year were analysed, the question of holding summer youth seminars was discussed as well as cooperation with other organizations within the framework of the International Youth Year, publication of an information booklet on the EYCE and other matters.

On June 19, after the service of worship at the Lambeth Palace the leaders of the EYCE were warmly received by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr. Robert Runcie. On June 20, the delegation visited the British Council of Churches and met with the BCC General Secretary,

the Rev. Dr. Philip Morgan.

Visit of a Delegation of the Commission on World Mission and Evangelism

A delegation of the WCC Commission on A delegation of the WCC Commission on orld Mission and Evangelism (CWME) visitthe Soviet Union from May 19 to 28, 1985, the invitation of the Department of Exter1 Church Relations of the Moscow Patriarate. The delegation was headed by the Director of the Commission Dr. Eugene L. Stockwell d consisted of Archpriest Prof. Ion Bria, Detty Director of the CWME (Romania); the W. Gerhardt Linn, a CWME consultant on stern Europe (GDR); Mrs. Inge Tranholmkkelsen, a member of the CWME (Denmark) of Mr. Uffe Gjording, a European secretary the WCC Commission on Inter-Church Aid Denmark). enmark).

While in Moscow the delegation was received Archbishop Platon and Yaroslavl and Ros-, Deputy Heat of the Department of Exter-l Church Relations. Participating in the meetwas Dr. A. S. Buevsky, Executive Secretary the DECR.

In Leningrad the guests attended divine serres in the churches of the city and were reved by Metropolitan Antoniy of Leningrad d Novgorod. They also met with the faculty d students of the Theological Academy.

d students of the Theological Academy. Upon their arrival in Moscow, on May 24, Feast of Sts. Cyril and Methodius, Equal the Apostles, the delegation attended the sonn divine service at the Dormition Church the Bulgarian Church Metochion. Divine Ligy was celebrated by Metropolitan Filaret of 1918 and 1919 Bylorussia, who exchanged greets with Dr. E. Stockwell. On the same day

the guests had a meeting in Moscow with the Head of the Department of External Church Relations of the Georgian Orthodox Church, Metropolitan David of Sukhumi and Abkhazia, who gave a reception in their honour. The guests visited the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra in Zagorsk where they attended a symposium held at the Moscow Theological Academy and dedicated to the 1100th anniversary of the demise of St. Methodius, Equal to the Apostles, Enlightener

of the Slavs.

On May 27, the delegation visited the Publishing Department of the Moscow Patriarchate. On the same day it was received by the Head of the Department of External Church Relations, Metropolitan Filaret of Minsk and Byelorussia, who gave a luncheon in honour of the guests at his residence in Serebryany Bor. A talk took place during which questions were discussed of further cooperation between the Russian Orthodox Church and the CWME and of the participation of representatives of the Moscow Patriarchate in the preparations for the World Conference on Mission and Evangelization to be held in 1988. Participating in the talk were Protopresbyter Prof. Vitaliy Borovoi, Deputy Head of the Department of External Church Relations; Dr. A. S. Buevsky, Executive Secretary of the DECR, and Protodeacon Vladimir Nazarkin and Father Ioann Sviridov, staff members of the DECR.

While in Moscow and Leningrad, the guests got acquainted with the Church life and places

of historical interest.

The XXI Evangelical Kirchentag

The XXI Evangelical Kirchentag (Church Days of the Evangelical Church in Germany) was held in Düsseldorf, FRG, from June 5 to 9, 1985, under the motto: *The earth is the Lord's...*

(Ps. 24.1).

Participating in the Kirchentag events was a delegation of the Russian Orthodox Church which included Archbishop Pitirim of Volokolamsk, Head of the Publishing Department of the Moscow Patriarchate (head of the delegation); Bishop Longin of Düsseldorf; Archpriest Pavel Krasnotsvetov, Dean of the St. Nicholas Cathedral Church in Vienna, Austria; A. V. Buyanov, staff member of the Publishing Department; T. A. Volgina, Chief of the English section of The Journal of the Moscow Patriarchate; O. V. Ganaba, staff member of the Department of External Church Relations; I. B. Sirota, staff member of the Publishing Department; V. A. Chukalov, staff member of the Department of External Church Relations; Hypodeacon Nikolaus Thon, an interpreter.

Department of External Church Relations; Hypodeacon Nikolaus Thon, an interpreter.

The solemn opening of the Kirchentag took place at the Market Square of Düsseldorf on June 5. Speaking at the opening were Preses Gerhard Brandt of the Evangelical Church of the Rhineland; Cardinal Joseph Höffner, Archbishop of Cologne; Klaus Bungert, Oberburgomaster of Düsseldorf; Prime Minister of North Rhine-Westphalia Johann Rau; General Secretary of the WCC Emilio Castro; Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Huber, President of the XXI Kirchentag. At the opening of the Kirchentag services were conducted in 75 Evangelical and Catholic churches of Düsseldorf.

ches of Düsseldorf.

On the following days the Kirchentag continued on the territory of the Düsseldorf In-

ternational Fair, where numerous meetin discussions and talks were held.

An exhibition on the life and activities the Russian Orthodox Church displaying pho graphs, Moscow Patriarchate publications a church plate was arranged in one of the publications of the Düsseldorf Fair.

A great interest was displayed in the exbition by the participants in the Kirchentz For instance, it was visited by Oberburgomas of Düsseldorf K. Bungert; Dr. H. J. Held, psident of the Department of External Church Relations of the Evangelical Church in Gomany (FRG); the Rev. Hartmut Drewes, Chaman of the WCC Central Committee and prominent figure in the peace movement of twestern Church, and many others.

An exhibition of the Orthodox icons wopened during the Kirchentag days at the Diseldorf Diocesan Centre. The visitors had opportunity to hear reports on the following themes: "What Orthodoxy Is" (Bishop Longin "Orthodox Icon" (N. Thon), "What It Meato Be an Orthodox" and "The Russian Orthodo Church and Ecumenism" (Archpriest Parkrasnotsvetoy), "Forty Years of Peace and the Peacemaking Activities of the Russian Orthod Church" (Archbishop Pitirim), "The Millennin of the Baptism of Russ" (V. A. Chukalov).

On June 8, a grand reception was given the Diocesan Centre of the Russian Orthod Church attended by representatives of d leadership of the XXI Kirchentag, land Churches, Evangelical, Catholic and Orthodox comunities in Düsseldorf, of civil and milital authorities.



The closing of the Kirchentag at the Rhine Stadium in Düsseldorf on June 9, 1985. Pantomime on the theme of the defence of the world from nuclear catastrophe

The closing of the Kirchentag took place at e Rhine Stadium of Düsseldorf on June 9. nere were presentations by Church leaders

nere were presentations by Church leaders of different countries, musical performances and a pantomime on the theme of the defence the world from nuclear catastrophe. Among those speaking at the closing of the rechentag were the Landesbischof Dr. Eduard obse, Chairman of the Council of the Evandical Church in Germany; Prime Minister of orth Rhine-Westphalia J. Rau; President of the WCC Mrs. Dr. Marga Bührig; Oberburgoaster of Düsseldorf K. Bungert; Prof. r. Hans Meyer, President of the Central ommittee of German Catholics; Dr. Bernhard optz, responsible for the Kirchentag activities pitz, responsible for the Kirchentag activities the GDR; his deputy the Rev. Mrs. Anne-

arie Schönherr, and others.
The Eucharistic service was conducted by reses Gerhard Brandt (Düsseldorf), Preses endrik Frederick (Namibia), and Prof. Jan imczik (Poland). Prof. Dr. W. Huber, Presi-

dent of the XXI Kirchentag, delivered an

address of greeting.

Preses Helmut Spengler announced the invitation to the XXII Kirchentag which is to take place in Frankfurt on the Main from June 17 to 21, 1987.

After the closing of the Kirchentag the representatives of women and the youth of the Russian Orthodox Church delegation were offered special programmes from June 10 to 12 respectively by the women and youth departments of the Evangelical Church in Germany, which included visits to Stuttgart, Darmstadt, Frankfurt and other cities. Repre-sentatives of the Russian Orthodox Church had numerous meetings and talks with the leaders of youth and women's centres of the Evangelical Land Churches. They got acquainted with the work of these centres and spoke about the life of the Russian Orthodox Church, about her ecumenical and peacemaking activities.

Hope, Unity and Peace — Vital Concerns of the Conference of European Churches

The theme of the CEC Consultation 1 Moscow was "The Dynamics of Hoe-Confidence, Disarmament, Peace". was attended by some 70 represenatives from 15 countries of Europe, sia and from the United States, inluding clerics-theologians from varios Churches and also scholars and pubc figures taking an active part in the novement for peace and disarmament. In a message to the consultation articipants, His Holiness Patriarch imen expressed a desire that its outome would be "the true testimony of ne trust of the Churches in the real resence of the Divine forces of goodess and love in human history, of heir immutable faith in Christ, Who romised to be with us alway, even nto the end of the world (Mt. 28. 20)". The consultation opened with a comnon prayer of the participants "for a lessing of God to be bestowed upon ne forthcoming labours... for the makng of a worthy contribution to the ause of strengthening peace, love and onfidence among peoples... for the at-

n serving our neighbours....'' The CPC President, Metropolitan leksiy of Tallinn and Estonia said in

ainment of fraternal accord and unity

his opening address that the hope of the Christian rests on faith and love: "Trust in the peace, that was brought by Christ, helps us overcome the destructive sense of despair. And in this way we learn that setting one's hopes on God can be the source of great strength, enabling us to make a fruitful contribution to the peace movement today. Having gained hope, a Christian also gains an all-embracing love, which is the basis of steadfast confidence. In this love there is no fear...; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love (1 Jn. 4. 18).

The CEC secretary for study programmes, Archpriest Prof. D. Popescu, in an introductory lecture dwelled in detail on the theological prerequisites of Christian hope. He stressed that the Holy Trinity is the beginning of all creation. The ideal unity revealed in the interrelations among the Divine Persons of the Holy Trinity is also reflected in the order of the world. Peering into various aspects of life, we discover that everything in the universe is interdependent and no part of the creation can exist independently of the creation as a whole.

However, contrary to the good purpose according to which man together with all of the creation should rise to a communion with his Maker, this man,

Concluded. For the beginning see JMP, 1985,

blinded by his own egoism, strives for domination over the creation and submits it to destruction. Hatred, violence, wars, inequality—all are the signs of corruption that affects the life of the creation and causes general suffering from discord. But corruption does not violate the unity of the creation. Suffering gives rise to a desire to liberate oneself from the bondage of corruption: in the words of St. Paul the Apostle, the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God (Rom. 8. 21).

Through the Body and Blood of Christ the Holy Trinity bestows upon us in the Church the radiance of Trinitarian love, of Divine love which is the only force in the world capable of performing the miracle of transforming

hatred and egoism into love.

The Holy Trinity asserts the victory of life over death in the Resurrection of Christ. The Resurrection of Christ which implements people's desire for life eternal, is also the embodiment of the Christian hope for justice and

peace.

In a report on the theme "What Churches Can Do to Promote Confidence-Building, Assert Peace and Consolidate Detente" Archbishop Vladimir of Krasnodar and Kuban approached the experience of Christian service from patristic positions. He stresses that war and the vices it entails are sinful, but it is impossible to combat sin by the exertion of human will alone. The time has come when the moral powers of nations have to receive fresh spiritual reinforcement through prayer and repentance. Christ came into this world of death and sin two thousand years ago to introduce into it a power of renovation. Christianity has helped to transform the community of men in the spirit of mercy and love because it gave man a new heart, changed human relations, elevated the spiritual life of an individual, kindled the flame of love and filled man with cordial warmth and light. Christianity had brought the new great idea of the Kingdom of God. thus pointing to eternal peace as the goal of history. Therefore today the Christian Church and every Christian bears a tremendous responsibility for the future of mankind, for its moral condition which can be improved

through the creative efforts of Ch stians. To restore the grace-giving co munion of man with God, we need spiritual revival both at the level individual and of a Christian commuty as a whole. Without such Christian revival there can be no brotherly relations among men, there can be no filt conversation with God. Christian reval will strengthen in people faith a love, will bring every individual clost of God and, at the same time, closer one another. The life of the Christian should be illumined with the light good works, so that men would gloriour Heavenly Father (Mt. 5. 16).

Prof. Wolfgang Huber (Evangelia Church, FRG) presented a report ent led "The Dynamics of Hope and Peace making Mission of the Churches" whi was based on an analysis of biblic texts and modern theological studie He stressed that the teaching of Jes Christ is above all an appeal to hop The opening words of His Sermon the Mount proclaim the faithfulness the Lord to His creation and witne that the ground of hope lies in O God. Christian hope is linked with ne forms of human social organization which there would be no violence as freedom would reign supreme, in whi people would justly distribute all ea thly benefits and preserve nature God's creation. Peace is the foundation of the community of men. Using t biblical salutation "Peace be unto you Christians witness that they are t bearers and keepers of a special g received from God, our Lord Jes Christ. The concept of "peace" presu poses a life of full value, embracia justice, freedom and love.

The UN Deputy Secretary-Gener for Disarmament, Mr. Jan Martenso said in his report that military spen ings currently run into close upon 6 billion dollars a year, which amoun to more than a million dollars per n nute, and during this minute one chi dies somewhere in the world of starv tion. He noted that since World War mankind has experienced more th 130 local wars and military conflicts various parts of the world. Today of nuclear submarine carries warheads an explosive force that exceeds the e plosive force of all armaments used World War II. Mr. J. Martenson sa that at the present time one of the ce al and most complicated problems cing the international community is sarmament. He quoted the preamble the UNESCO Charter saying that ace wars begin in people's minds, it also in people's minds that the dense of peace should be created.

Concern for the destinies of nations id states was also the keynote of the atement of Mrs. Inga Thorsson, Unrsecretary of State (Sweden). She oke of the current economic crisis and ounting unemployment in the West, the threat of ecological stress and a ortage of resources, especially energy sources, of the depletion of the resoces of some raw materials that can ot be replenished. She pointed out that e general malady of the economy is direct result of the arms race. The rrent rise of the movement for peace various countries indicates that peole do not want to put up with this tuation. Mrs. I. Thorsson appealed to e Christians of Europe to join the eace movement in order to save the uropean cultural heritage for the futue generations. Prof. A. A. Kutsenkov, Doctor of His-

ry (USSR), stressed the topicality of the theme under discussion. He pointed at that today, as never before, people ed hope in order not to turn into a cord, doomed to slaughter. What people ed is not just blind hope that things ill somehow be all right in the end, at a conscious hope that generates illpower, energy and sense of purpose, peaking of the current international tuation, A. A. Kutsenkov noted the oviet efforts for peace and stressed at a durable peace has been the goal the Soviet state from the very first

ays of its existence.

Other speakers at the consultation cluded the CEC General Secretary,

Dr. Glen Garfield Williams, Canon Raymond Goor who represented the International Committee for European Security and Cooperation; Dr. Ivo Fürer, member of the Council of European Bishops' Conferences (Roman Catholic Church); Friedhelm Solms of the World Council of Churches; Myra Blyth of the Ecumenical Youth Council in Europe; Prof. Alfonso Alvarez Bolado of the "Justice and Peace" Commission; Sh. Chuulunbaator of the Asian Buddhist Conference for Peace and many others.

The reports and communications were discussed at plenary and group sessions.

It was stressed in the final documents of the meeting that Christian hope rests upon the faith in the Triune God. "Having been baptized in the Name of the Holy Trinity, we, Christians, sense a special bond with all living beings as the gift of God, and are aware of the unity of mankind. And, as Christians, we are hopeful that the triumph of life, asserted in the Death and Resurrection of Christ, will help overcome the division due to social, political or ideological differences. The Gospel makes us free from fear and indifference and strengthens our confidence that the Lord chooses us to proclaim His peace."

The fruitful work of the consultation was promoted in a large measure by the excellent conditions provided for the participants by their hosts of the Russian Orthodox Church.

The results of the study consultation in Moscow have been generalized in a book "Dynamic of Hope" published in Geneva in 1984.

Archpriest Prof. VLADIMIR SOROKIN

On the Way to Unity

In the interim period between its 8th and 9th assemblies, i. e., from 1980 to 1985, the Conference of European Churches was actively concerned with problems related to Christian unity. These theological problems were mainly considered in study consultations, and in 1984 the CEC conducted two special consultations to assess the document on Baptism, Eucharist and Ministry of the Faith and Order Commission of the World Council of Churches.

This document is the result of many years of efforts by theologians of various Churches to produce a common view on the Sacraments of Baptism, Eucharist and Ministry and is an attempt by these Churches to formulate a common stand on this problem. The Churches concerned represent close upon 400 million Christians who "confess the Lord Jesus Christ as God and Saviour according to the Scriptures, and therefore seek to fulfil together their common calling to the glory of the One God, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit" (WCC Constitution)

The aforementioned document is also known the Lima-82 Document because its final wording was formulated at the Lima session of the Faith and Order Commission in 1982. Before that it had been discussed at the commission sessions in Accra in 1974 and in Bangalore in 1978. At the present time the document is being actively studied at different levels in the

WCC member Churches.

The CEC regards as its main ecumenical task "as that of serving the rapprochement of the Churches of Europe, through its practical activities, stimulating a dialogue between the Churches of Eastern and Western Europe and overcoming the confessional isolation of Churches, as well as establishing and actively developing fraternal relations with world, national and regional ecumenical organizations" (Metropolitan Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia. "Serving the World—in the Power of the Holy Spirit", JMP, 1980, No. 5, p. 55).

The two CEC consultations to assess the Lima Document tried to identify those of its clouses on which there is a common agreement of all the Churches and also to assess the degree of understanding by the European Christians of the theological theses reflected in

this document.

The first consultation took place in Bucharest, Romania, from June 25 to 27, 1984, with the main theme: "The Influence of European Philosophy and Way of Thinking on the Adoption of the BEM in Different Ecclesiastical Traditions'

The second consultation took place in Iserlohn, FRG, from December 10 to 15, 1984, its main theme being: "The Influence of Confessional and Ecclesiastical Self-Awareness in the Adoption of the BEM" (*JMP*, 1985, No. 4,

66)

Both these consultations were attended by representatives of Orthodox Churches, Roman Catholics, Lutherans, Baptists and Reformed. They discussed how "the spiritual process of reception (acceptance) of this text" should be interpreted. The participants were almost unanimous in the view that the Document on Baptism, Eucharist and Ministry does not represent a "concensus", i. e., it is not the final text of a doctrinal document, but just another step along the long road to unity. The d cument is not a new Creed or confession faith, but it is something more than just object for discussion.

The Lima Document represents a report the creative search and the work accomplish by the ecumenists. At the same time it point the way which is to be followed in the future. and which is determined not only by the common faith in the One God the Father, and the One Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of Go and the Holy Spirit acting in the Church, by also by the Holy Scriptures, Baptism, Euchard and ordained Ministry.

It was pointed out that the process of r ception takes a long time and for many co fessions it involves overcoming certain difficu ties. Whereas some Churches regard the conprehensive nature of the Lima Document their positive side, with difficulties being co fined only to details, others regard this compr hensiveness as something alien and only sor

of the theses as acceptable.

At the consultations in Bucharest and Ise lohn, the participants persistently stressed t need to assess the Lima Document in the lig of the Niceno-Constantinopolitan Creed. It w pointed out that the Niceno-Constantinopolit Creed is accepted by all the WCC memb Churches as representing the common "sur of the doctrine of the early undivided Chur and the Apostolic Faith formulated by her. was also noted that the subject-matter of t mutually acceptable theses cannot be consider in an isolated way, but only in connection withe Apostolic Faith of the Church, because t Niceno-Constantinopolitan Creed is the expre sion and linking element of the most imputant aspects of the Apostolic Faith. The par cipants in the consultations expressed a desthat the Niceno-Constantinopolitan Creed used more often at divine services in the Churches where it is rarely used. They all recognized as useful a detailed elaboration the theological theses of this Creed. They in cated as a positive factor in the ecument-life of the Churches of Europe the comm confession of the Niceno-Constantinopolit Creed by representatives of the Council of I ropean Bishops' Conferences and the Con rence of European Churches in Riva del Gar (Northern Italy) in October 1984. There, in presence of a congregation of many thousar in the Trento Cathedral, representatives of Roman Catholic Church and CEC mem Churches demonstrated their unity in the derstanding of the Apostolic Faith through common confession of the Niceno-Constanting politan Creed. In regard to the problem of Baptism, it v

stressed at the consultations that the Lima I cument provides though incomplete, but vimportant definitions of the Sacrament of B tism, such as: "Baptism is the sign of n life through Jesus Christ. It unites the baptized with Christ and with His people. New Testament Scriptures and the liturgy the Church unfold the meaning of Baptism various images which express the riches Christ and the gifts of His salvation. Thimages are sometimes linked with the symbol uses of water in the Old Testament. [In New Testament] hanting is participation. New Testament] baptism is participation

rist's death and resurrection (Rom. 6.3-5; l. 2.12); a washing away of sin Cor. 6.11); a new birth (Jn. 3.5); an enhtenment by Christ (Eph. 5.14); a reclothing Christ (Gal. 3.27); a renewal by the Spirit it. 3.5); the experience of salvation from the od (1 Pet. 3.20-21); an exodus from bonge (1 Cor. 10.1-2), and a liberation into a w humanity in which barriers of division ether of sex or race or social status are inscended (Gal. 3.27-28; 1 Cor. 12.13). (Bapm, Eucharist and Ministry, Faith and Order per No. 111, WCC, Geneva).

The subject of a special discussion was the oblem of Baptism of adults and infants. The ma Document says: "Both the Baptism of lievers and the Baptism of infants take place the Church as the community of faith. When e who can answer for himself or herself is ptized, a personal confession of faith will be integral part of the baptismal service. When infant is baptized, the personal response il be offered at a later moment in life. In the cases, the baptized person will have to ow in the understanding of faith. For those ptized upon their own confession of faith, ere is always the constant requirement of a ntinuing growth of personal response in th... Christian nurture is directed to the citing of this confession. All Baptism is oted in and declares Christ's faithfulness to death. It has its setting within the life d faith of the Church and, through the witness of God, the ground of all life in faith. every Baptism the whole congregation reafms its faith in God and pledges itself to ovide an environment of witness and server, Baptism should, therefore, always be centated and developed in the setting of the unistian community".

For some of the Protestant Churches the oblem of the baptism of infants is a rather ificult one. Whereas in the Orthodox understanding of it Baptism is the passing away of e old and sinful man and the beginning of new life in Christ, granted by the Holy irit, which attains its fullness in Chrismation de Eucharist, for some of the Protestant turches the understanding of Baptism is otted exclusively in the text of St. Paul's oistle to the Romans (Chap. 6) and is concued as a process in the spirit of life in plism, a life which is characterized as the ily passing away of the old man and a new e in Christ. Special importance is attached Confirmation (which in certain sense corrections to Chrismation), and therefore some nurches regard Confirmation as a bridge to emutual recognition of the Baptism of inches and adults because Confirmation provides expression of personal response in faith nuncted with Baptism. The participants in a consultation stressed that Baptism should understood not only as an intellectual, consion, but as the turning of the entire man God, which a person of any age is cable of.

The problem of Eucharist also came in for scussion at the consultation in Iserlohn.

The Lima Document says: "The Eucharist is sentially the sacrament of the gift which of makes to us in Christ through the power the Holy Spirit. Every Christian receives the if of salvation through communion in the day and Blood of Christ. In the Eucharistic

Meal, in the eating and drinking of the bread and wine, Christ grants communion with Himself. God Himself acts, giving life to the Body of Christ [the Church] and renewing each member. In accordance with Christ's promise, each baptized member of the body of Christ receives in the Eucharist the assurance of the forgiveness of sins (Mt. 26.28) and the pledge of eternal life (Jn. 6.51-58). ...The words and acts of Christ at the institution of the Eucharist stand at the heart of the celebration; the Eucharistic Meal is the sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, the sacrament of His real presence. Christ fulfills in a variety of ways His promise to be always with His own even to the end of the world. But Christ's mode of presence in the Eucharist is unique. Jesus said over the bread and wine of the Eucharist: This is my body... this is my blood... What Christ declared is true and this truth is fulfilled every time the Eucharist is celebrated. The Church confesses Christ's real living and active presence in the Eucharist. While Christ's real presence in the Eucharist does not depend on the faith of the individual, all agree that to discern the Body and Blood of Christ, faith is required."

Representatives of various theological traditions and Churches considered the problem of Eucharist in the light of the Apostolic Faith. It was noted, for example, that the Niceno-Constantinopolitan Creed provides the expression of faith as a prerequisite for the celebration of Eucharist and participation therein. The celebration of the Eucharist, as a Commandment of Jesus Christ, is of central importance for the Church, and therefore when Christians celebrate the Eucharist, they are doing what was done at the time of the Apostles. The Eucharist is a Sacrament in which the faithful receive the Body and Blood of the Lord. The whole of the Church, both the living and the departed, are united in this Sacrament. In the celebration of the Eucharist our Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit act in the word and in the Sacrament. The celebration of the Eucharist is at the same time the preaching of the good News, because in it the word and the Sacrament are combined into one.

In the discussion on the problem of the Eucharist the most difficult point turned out to be that of who has the right to celebrate the Eucharist and how should one interpret Clause 29 of the Lima Document concerning the Eucharist which says:

"In the celebration of the Eucharist, Christ gathers, teaches and nourishes the Church. It is Christ Who invites to the meal and Who presides at it. He is the Shepherd Who leads the people to God, the Prophet Who announces the Word of God, the Priest Who celebrates the mystery of God. In most Churches, this presidency is signified by an ordained minister. The one who presides at the Eucharistic celebration on the name of Christ makes clear that the rite is not the assemblies' own creation or possession; the Eucharist is received as a gift from Christ living in His Church. The minister of the Eucharist is the ambassador who represents the divine initiative and expresses the connection of the local community with other local communities in the universal Church."

The participants in the consultation noted the importance of the assertion that the presence of an ordained minister is required for the celebration of the Holy Eucharist. But as to the vali-

dity and recognition of an ordained minister, different points of view and different understan-

ding of the problem were expressed.

The problem of Ministry proved to be the most difficult and complicated of all. Everyone agreed that there were always ordained ministers in the Church as something indispensable. This is made sufficiently clear in the Lima Document: "In order to fulfil its mission, the Church needs persons who are publicly and continually responsible for pointing to its fundamental dependence on Jesus Christ, and thereby provide, within a multiplicity of office a focus of its within a multiplicity of gifts, a focus of its unity. The Ministry of such persons, who since very early times have been ordained, is constitutive for the life and witness of the Church. The Church has never been without persons holding specific authority and responsibility. Jesus chose and sent the disciples to be witnesses of the Kingdom (Mt. 10. 1-18). The Twelve were promised that they would sit on thrones judging the tribes of Israel (Lk. 22. 30). A particular role is attributed to the Twelve within the communities of the first generation. They are witnesses of the Lord's life and resurrection (Acts 1, 21-26). They lead the community in prayer, teaching, the breaking of bread, proclamation and service (Acts 2.42-47; 6.2-6). The very existence of the Twelve and other Apostles shows that, from the beginning, there were differentiated roles in the community"

But in as much as the traditions of Churches rest on a different understanding of the very nature of ministry in the Church, difficulties arise in considering the problem of Apostolic Succession, the ministry of men and women in the Church, the correlation between the hierarchy and the community and many other

At the Iserlohn consultation it was suggested that the problem of Ministry be studied in the light of the Apostolic Faith. It was noted that there is a considerable terminological problem caused by the use in different languages of words for "ministry" slightly differing in meaning. If, for example, the Church Slavonic and Russian words for "ministry" denote a special kind of service in the Church, and in the Church alone, in other European languages this carticular meaning is not singled out and terms. particular meaning is not singled out and terms of a general nature are used (ministry, Amt, etc.). This leads to misunderstandings in considering the problem and additional difficulties

Another difficult and complicated problem is that of Apostolic Succession. Many of the Reformed Churches can hardly admit that episcopal ministry possesses historical succession in the sense of the uninterrupted nature of the apostolic teaching and preaching of the Good News. Therefore they do not regard the episcopal ministry as something obligatory and in-dispensable for the life of the Church. Although they regard this ministry as desirable, but not on the condition that the established tradition of the Roman Catholic and Orthodox Churches should be regarded as the only possible one.

The participants in the consultation devoted much attention to the problem of interrelationship between the ordained ministers and the community. In particular, they discussed in detail Clause 16 of the Lima Document on Ministry which says: "Therefore, ordained ministers must not be autocrats or impersonal functionaries. Although called to exercise wise and loving leadership on the basis of the Word of God,

they are bound to the faithful in interdep dence and reciprocity. Only when they seek response and acknowledgement of the comr nity can their authority be protected from distortions of isolation and domination. T manifest and exercise the authority of Ch in the way Christ himself revealed God's autrity to the world, by committing their life to community. Christ's authority is unique. taught them as one having authority [Greek exousia], and not as the scribes (Mt. 7. 29

The examination of the Lima Document the CEC consultations is taking place in atmosphere of creative cooperation between theologians of different traditions. Acting in spirit of fraternal dialogue, the participants these discussions get better understanding the theological concepts of the other Church In the light of the tasks facing Christians day, the Lima Document represents an imp tant theological achievement along the di cult road to Christian unity. The docum cult road to Christian unity. The docum contains valuable theological reflections whi however, are not sufficient as such for formi a comprehensive notion of the Sacrament Baptism, the Sacrament of Eucharist or Sacrament of Ministry. It may well be that t se theological consensuses will become with me the integral parts of a comprehensive no on of these Sacraments.

At the present stage of the ecumenical newment the purpose of the Lima Document "to become part of a faithful and sufficient flection of the common Christian Tradition essential elements of Christian communio In other words this document aims at maki each Church to identify her faith in the light the faith of the early undivided Church a alongside the other confessions. And the p cess of identification does not presuppose obligatory repudiation or alteration of on own traditional beliefs or convictions. What called for is a comprehension of one's own to ditions in comparison with those of other confessions, an explanation in terms intelligi for human understanding of the truths of Teaching of Christ, which is unalterably p

served in the Church.

The positive aspect of the CEC consultation is that the participants show their readiness a try to examine the Lima Document in light of the teaching of the early undivide Church. This examination is of special importance for the Otherland Residue of the consideration in the Church Church against the Control of the CEC consultation. tance for the Orthodox consciousness becau "the best normative pattern for all of us follow in working out the foundations for restoration of the lost unity in faith and Chur order is the historical experience of preservi brotherly communion (koinonia) in unity faith and organic continuity of the Aposto Tradition in the grace-endowed and sacrame tal life of the Early Church in the period the Ecumenical Councils (the life we all stred before the period of divisions)." (The 10 Theological Conversations Between Representations) tives of the Russian Orthodox Church and Evangelical Church in Germany (FRG) Church in Germany (FRG) "ARNOLDSHAIN-X", Kiev, September 25-1984. Theses of the report by Protopresbyter taliy Borovoi: "On the Assessment of the Li Document on Baptism, Eucharist and Minisin the Russian Orthodox Church". JMP, 190 No. 2, p. 68).

In Memory of Bishop Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian

For the 70th Anniversary of His Demise (1866—1915)

leading figure of the Armenian Apostolic urch, theologian, historian and philologist, Grace Bishop Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian, was n on March 17, 1866, in the village of Tsgna, khtan Region, Erevan Gubernia (now the age of Chananab in the Nakhichevan Autonous Soviet Socialist Republic) into a peat family.

he boy first studied with a village deacon then went to the parish school where he died among other subjects the Armenian, Rusand French languages. In 1880, he entethe Theological Academy in Holy Echmiadand graduated from it 8 years later with honours. In 1889 he was ordained archden. In 1889, as the best graduate of the miadzin Theological Academy, he was sent ether with Gevork Cheorekchian (subsequly Catholicos Gevork VI of All Armenians; 5-1954) who was a friend of his, to contitheological education in Germany. Giving blessing to their trip abroad, Catholicos rkare I (1885-1891) said that just like the at enlightener inventor of Armenian alpha-St. Mesrop Mashtotz (†440), and father Armenian history, Movses Horenatsi (†487) brough fame to the Armenian Church by ir works, so also his young charges, having eived due education, should open up a new of enlightenment in Armenian Church 1.

During his five years in Germany Archdea-Karapet studied at the universities of pzig, Halle, Berlin and Marburg under such rld-famous scholars as H. Luthard, T. Tsan, Harnack and W. Wundt. He studied theology, losophy and ancient and modern languages. 1891, while studying theology in Halle, he ended seminars conducted by Protestant ologians E. Kauch, E. Haupt and F. Loofs. that time he was doing research on the ilicians², a heretical Christian sect that had considerable following in Western Armenia the 7th-9th centuries. For his work "Pauliis in the Byzantine Empire and Similar Hecal Movements in Armenia" the Degree of ctor of Philosophy was conferred upon him. demician N. Ya. Marr pointed out that: is work made its author famous in the scific community interested in the history of lieval sects, in particular on the basis of nenian sources. In this respect his book ains indispensable. It should be noted that talented church historian, B. M. Melioran-



Bishop Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian

sky, who passed away prematurely, owed to this work his interest in the Old Armenian language." ³

Having defended his doctoral thesis, Archdeacon Karapet went to Paris to complete his education at Sorbonne. Later on he went to London to do research in its museums. In Marburg, the young scholar was the first among non-Protestant foreign students to receive the Degree of Licentiate of Theology for his thesis "On the Heresy of the Paulicians". The degree was conferred upon him by a special permission of the Minister of Confessions in reply to a Marburg University petition.

In 1894 Archdeacon Karapet studied ancient Armenian manuscripts in the libraries of Venice and Constantinople. In Constantinople, he discovered and studied a manuscript work called *The Book of Letters ("Grik Tkhtotz")* dating back to the time of Catholicos Babken and Catholicos Nerses II (6th century), which he later published in the *Ararat* journal in Echmiadzin 4.

Archdeacon Karapet returned to his Motherland in September 1894. After the ordination he was raised to the rank of archimandrite, and appointed assistant rector of the Echmiadzin Theological Academy and lecturer in theology and the history of religion. He was also given the post of the Editor-in-Chief of the Ararat journal which he held until 1899.

Catholicos Mkrtich I Khrimian [(1893-1907) for more about him see: *JMP*, No. 9, 1983] in his message of 1907 gave a high appraisal to the scholarly work of *Vardapet* (learned monk, spiritual mentor) Karapet who received this title in 1895.

In 1897 Father Karapet visited Kiev, Moscow and St. Petersburg to get acquainted with the theology of the Russian Church. One should note that on his return from Germany, Archimandrite Karapet showed much interest in improving his knowledge of Russian and did this with great enthusiasm. As Academician N. Ya. Marr pointed out, "he mastered it to perfection". Father Karapet closely followed Church life in Russia by reading specialized journals, and acquainted with it the readers of the journal Ararat. 5

His articles on the life and history of the Russian Orthodox Church appeared in every issue of this journal (see, for example, the issue for March 1897, pp. 112-113).

Father Karapet began cooperating with the Christian East ("Khristiansky Vostok") journal in which he wanted to publish theological texts discovered by him in ancient Armenian manuscripts. Thus, the journal carried the original text and a Russian translation of an interesting literary monument—"The journey of Ovanes to Abyssinia". It was translated into Russian by Academician N. Ya. Marr.

From 1899 to 1909 Archimandrite Karapet held the post of Rector of the Echmiadzin Theological Academy. He extended the curriculum by adding several new disciplines, including universal and Armenian canon law, history of modern and ancient philosophy, comparative linguistics, and the history and theory of music.

Father Karapet was loved and acclaimed by many as a fine teacher, preacher, administrator and gifted journalist.

He distinguished himself as a public figure when he was the head of the diocesan administration of the Erevan (1903-1909) and Azerbaijan (Atrpatakan) (1909-1911) dioceses. In this post he did much to put in order diocesan affairs, frequently visiting the most remote areas in order to become acquainted with the spiritual and cultural life of the people and offer all possible assistance to his spiritual children. Of special importance was his selfless peacemaking efforts during the 1905-1906 conflict, which was provoked between Armenians and Muslims. In 1910 the Russian government decorated him with the Order of St. Anne, 2nd Class, for his great contribution to bringing this conflict to a peaceful conclusion.

In 1909, Catholicos Matevos II (1908-19 consecrated Archimandrite Karapet bishop.

The public and administrative work of shop Karapet was vividly described in the b Bishop Karapet written by his pupil and c associate Ervand Ter-Minasiants. The publ tion was timed for the election of the Cath cos (Bishop Karapet was one of the cand tes to the throne of the Patriarch and Cath cos of All Armenians). The author of the b quotes a letter by the residents of the city Tabriz saying: "The Bishop maintained frien relations with all the Consuls (members of Diplomatic Corps in the capital of Iran). It the first time that the Consuls encountered Armenian Church hierarch with a Europ education, who commanded great knowle and was an amiable and reasonable man could speak with each of them in his c language and without an interpreter. 7 Bis Karapet had a perfect command of all the dern European languages and knew many cient tongues.

Nor can one fail to mention Bishop Karap activities as a reformer of the Armenian Chu. In his many articles he came out as an ard champion of enlightenment, called for reguing the organizational structure of the Chu and raising the educational and cultural st dards of the clergy. His thoughts on all the matters were summed up in his pample "People's Church" (Baku, 1907, in Armenia activities as a reformer of the Armenia and cultural structures are summed up in his pample).

The scholarly contribution of Bishop Kara enjoys broad recognition among the scient community. When still in the rank of archim drite, he conceived the publication of a commed ed edition of the Bible in Old Armenian. I wever, he was unable to implement this implant work because of a lack of necessary terary sources. But in the course of this was a whole number of obscure Christian liter sources were brought to light. Thus the old known Armenian version of *The Book of Chronicles* was discovered which was later p lished by Prof. G. A. Khalatiants.

In 1907 Archimandrite Karapet published work of St. Irenaeus of Lyons which he hadiscovered in an ancient Armenian manuscrand which was published in Leipzig suppl with a German translation. Scholars knew this book from a reference by the Church his rian Eusebius of Caesarea in his *Ecclesiasti History* (V. 26). Following its publication it is been translated into many languages and Russian translation was done by Profes N. I. Sagarda. 8

Among other works of Father Karapet s cial attention should be given to his "Objection of Timothy Aelurus, the Archbishop of Alex dria, to the Rulings of the Chalcedon Council chmiadzin, 1908, in Armenian) prepared for lication in association with Archimandrite -Minasiants of Erevan. The large polemic atise of Archbishop Timoty Aelarus which been extant only in an Armenian version, of considerable interest not only for tracing history of the Monophysite theological thoit, but also for the history of the Armenian rature.

Vorthy of mention is also a large work by hop Karapet called "The History of the Arnian Church". Its first part was brought out Holy Echmiadzin back in 1908, while the ond is still in manuscript form.

n 1914 Bishop Karapet published another of extensive works (of more than 400 pages) led The Seal of Faith (Knik avato) of the tholic Holy Church accompanied by a forerd and a comprehensive scholarly comntary.

n our time a book about Bishop Karapet has n published in the German Democratic Reolic 9. Its author, Sabina Stefan, is a graduate the Department of Theology of the Martin ther University in Halle. She worked on this graphical and bibliographical study under guidance of Herrmann Goltz, Doctor of eology. She asserts: "Both in his activities as Bishop of the Armenian Church and in his dies on patristics, His Grace Karapet was innovator who provided a tremendous contriion to the development of German-Armenian peration in theology." The Echmiadzin jourof the Armenian Apostolic Church respon-I to the publication of the book with an icle by Vardaped Akop Glitchian-"An Imtant German Publication About Bishop Kara-Ter-Mkrtchian" (Echmiadzin, 1984, Februpp. 43-46).

The Okumenishe Rundschau journal (FRG, 4, No. 2) published a positive review of the ok by Professor Friedrich Heyer. He pointed that the development of contacts between nenian Church circles and German theologireached a climax in 1888-1894 when Far Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian was studying at rman universities and also later when, havreturned to his Motherland, he became an standing Church writer of his time.

sishop Karapet died before he reached the e of 50 after a short grave illness and an ration. He passed away in Baku on Novem-19, 1915.

In this 70th anniversary of his demise one ald like to draw special attention to his maold and extensive activities as scholar and

publicist. He published in excess of 12 works in Armenian and also in German on the history of the Armenian Church, the history of Christianity, on a number of dogmatic problems and is credited for more than 150 scholarly articles that appeared in journals at home and abroad. One of the latest publications which has been timed for the 70th anniversary of his demise is a book entitled "Unpublished Correspondence of Bishop Karapet" (Echmiadzin, 1985, No. 6, pp. 44-48).

Bishop Karapet won profound respect of the Armenian people who honour him as a person who was totally devoted to the interests of his Church, who loved his people and served it sincerely and selflessly.

We would like to conclude this short tribute to the archpastor with the words of Archimandrite Ervand Ter-Minasiants, his biographer, who described him as "one of the brightest stars upon the firmament of the Armenian Church" 10.

NOTES

¹ Ervand Ter-Minasiants. Bishop Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian: His Life and Activities. For the Election of the Catholicos. Moscow, 1911, p. 9 (in

Armenian).

² Karapet Ter-Mkrtchian. Die Paulikianer im byzantinischen Kaiserreich and verwandte ketzerische Erscheinungen in Armenien (Paulicians in the Byzantine Empire and Similar Heretical Movements in Armenia). Leipzig, 1893 (Dissertation in German). An Armenian translation was published by Artashes Abegyan (Jerusalem, 1936).

3 N. Ya. Marr. "Bishop Karapet. Obituary". Khristiansky Vostok (Christian East),

No. 4, p. 226.

⁴ Arrat, a Holy Echmiadzin monthly, which was printed until 1919.

⁵ N. Ya. Marr. Op. Cit., pp. 227-228. ⁶ Khristiansky Vostok (Christian East), 1914,

No. 3, pp. 6-16.

Tervand Ter-Minasiants Op. cit., p. 91.

No. 3, pp. 6-16.

Ervand Ter-Minasiants Op. cit., p. 91.

No. 1. Sagarda. "Newly Discovered Work by Bishop Irenaeus of Lyons 'Attestation of Apostolic Preaching'". Khristianskoe Chtenie (Christian Reading), 1907, April, May, June.

Sabina Stefan. Bishop Karapet Ter-Mertchian (1866-1915) Materials on Armenian-German schelarly cooperation (in cooperation)

German scholarly cooperation (in cooperation with Loretta Khr. Ter-Mkrtchian). Edited and published by H. Goltz. Halle: Martin Luther University, Halle-Wittenberg, 1983, 154 pages with illustrations (*Proceedings*, 37, Vol. 52, in German).

¹⁰ Ervand Ter-Minasiants. Op. cit., p. 101.

Archimandrite TIRAN KYUREGIAN, Diocesan Administrator of the Armenian Churches in Russia and Novo-Nakhichevan



The Russian Orthodox Church in the Mid-17th Century as Seen by Archdeacon Paul of Aleppo

The Religious and Moral State of Mid-17th Century Russian Orthodox Society

Alongside prayer, fasting figured most prominently in the people's lives. It has already been noted that Russians fasted daily until 2 or 3 p. m.; moreover, they observed fast very strictly on Wednesdays and Fridays, and the annual fasts. Despite the fact that according to the Church Rule there are more fast days in the year than not, believers also added on special personal fasts. But Lent was the most remarkable one! People prepared carefully for it and began fasting with a firm resolve to effect feats of self-denial, after having asked one another's forgiveness for offences committed voluntarily and involuntarily. The fast was usually observed as follows: on the first two days of the week nothing was eaten at all, on Wednesday, after the Liturgy of the Presanctified Gifts a small amount of cold food (without oil) and stewed amount of cold food (without off) and stewed fruit was taken, and then nothing more was eaten until Saturday morning; all this time they diligently attended services and engaged at home in feats of prayer. 15

"All the residents," writes Paul of Aleppo, "during it [the first week of Lent] do not engaged to the content of the color of the col

gage in trade, but unswervingly attend services in their [parish] churches. The Tsar's militiamen made the rounds of all the public houses where wine, vodka and other intoxicating drinks are sold and sealed them all, and they remained sealed for the whole of Lent. Woe to him who was seen drunk or with a cup of liquor in his hand! He was stripped naked in the freezing cold and his hands were tied behind his back; an executioner walked behind him, proclaiming the crime committed and whipping him on the shoulders and back with a long lash made of bulls' sinews: as soon as it touched the body blood seeped" ¹⁶ Then such unfortunates were put in prison for some time. The supervision of put in prison for some time. The supervision of residents was particularly strict during the first week of Lent, on Wednesdays and Fridays, during Holy Week and Easter Week, "so that people would not become inebriated, otherwise they would be whipped without mercy or pity." During Holy Week people fasted until Thursday evening and then did not eat anything again until Factor Fye. until Easter Eve.

The Easter festivities were held in peaceful joy and very radiantly. People strove to make Easter Week bright in every way.

Continued. For the beginning see JMP, 1985, Nos. 7, 8, 9.

Paul of Aleppo notes that wine shops a public houses remained sealed until St. Thon Sunday, and that this was observed even m strictly during Easter Week than during first week of Lent. "Equally, throughout year, too," he says, "public houses normaremain closed from the eve of Sunday to M day morning, and this is also done on Gr Feasts." 17

The spirit of monastic rule was likewise perved both in the family and in social "In every home", Archdeacon Paul asse "there is a vast number of icons adorned word, silver and precious stones, and not of inside the homes but on all the doors, and extensive the graph with the the gates; this was the case not only with boyars, but also with the peasants in the vi ges, ¹⁸ for their love of icons and their fa are very great. They burn a candle before e icon in the morning and the evening; the bility burn not only candles but special lar as well." 19

"What we marvelled at most was their ex me modesty and humility before the poor their frequent praying from morning to even before any icon they come across. Every they see the gleaming crosses of a church fra a distance, even if there are ten churches, sta ing close to each other, they turn to each pray, making three bows. This is done not oby men, but even more so by women." ²⁰ E where the Antiochian guest notes that "all them have icons displayed on the doors of the homes and shops and in the streets, and any entering or leaving turns to them and ma the sign of the Cross.... Likewise over the ga of cities, fortresses and fortifications there invariably an icon of the Queen of Hea from within and an icon of the Lord from w out in a blocked-up window, and a lamp bu before it night and day... Crosses are a raised on towers. Is this not a blessed count Here the Christian Faith is undoubtedly obved in full purity... Eis pola to them! Happy they are!" ²¹

The clergy enjoyed particular reverence respect among believers. Voivodes stand w uncovered heads before hierarchs, not daring sit even when invited to do so. 22 This revere likewise extended to simple rural priests. "Voi des and officials equally respect and rev them and, as we were able to see, remove the caps before them.... When a priest walks do a street, people rush up to him, bowing to ceive his blessing..." ²³

dis Holiness Patriarch Nikon enjoyed great bect among the people. Comparing love for with the Catholics' attachment to the Pope, all of Aleppo asserts that they "heard and from all these voivodes, nobles, prison and Muscovites in general, benevolence, ise, gratitude and great faith with respect to r Patriarch, whose name they incessantly er, so it seems that they love him like rist." ²⁴

n society Orthodox people conducted themyes with humility and deference. "If," writes al, "a hierarch hands something to a layman bows to him, even if it happens to be a boy a woman. So too a voivode bows to a ggar, and even the priests bow to women and dren. They constantly incline the head to a another." 25

This nation is truly Christian and extremely out," Paul notes in reference to the custom Russians anticipating death of receiving ly Communion and taking monastic vows, s dedicating themselves entirely to God. Not y old men, but also young men and women this, bequeathing their possessions to motheres, convents and churches. 26

Pride was considered the greatest sin and a among the Russians. Paul of Aleppo aks of this as follows: "...Pride is totally at to them, and they hate arrogant people remely. As we saw and observed — God is witness — so we behaved ourselves among m like saints, like men dead to the world, ouncing all joys, merriment and joking, reining in most perfect morality, albeit out of d, not voluntarily." 27

Paul of Aleppo notes bribery and extortion ong the other vices subject to severe punishment. For example, a former voivode of the on of Putivl was a boyar guilty of these nes. Because of him two Eastern hierarchs I djed in Putivl of starvation, cold and disse. Following an inquest the voivode and his ociates were submitted to torture and execution the edification of others. An instructionic incident occurred before the arrival of the tiochian guests. A certain boyar, having reved a large bribe in a region where he had n sent to call people for compulsory mility service, began petitioning the Tsar that by be exempted from participation in the apaign. When he learned the truth of the tter, Aleksei Mikhailovich killed him with his re right in the Boyar Duma. The moral pact of such acts hardly needs to be elabored upon.

We have noticed," Paul writes, "that they cute without mercy for four crimes: treason, rder, sacrilege and rape of virgins... We saw he beheaded on the block... these had mured their masters. We saw a man burned in house built especially for him in a square... had set fire to the house of his master. Homites are invariably burned at the stake... hase who revile the Tsar also never escape cution, as we witnessed." A jeweller who has de a fake was punished by having the fake ted and poured into his mouth: "this is a 1-known strict law". Thieves were disgraced, the segred and imprisoned. Deserters were hanged imprisoned following severe beatings. "Woe him who has committed a crime, be he rich poor! No intercession or bribery is of availe: the offender is given a fair trial... no

kings have exercised such strictness as exists among these people." $^{\rm 30}$

Such virtues as Christian love, charity and hospitality to strangers were valued highly. In the notes of Paul of Aleppo one comes across many touching examples of these virtues 31 in a wide range of people. 32

During times of national calamities, such as the plague of 1654, the first unanimous impulse

During times of national calamities, such as the plague of 1654, the first unanimous impulse of the Orthodox was repentance, cleansing of sins, redoubled zeal in prayer and fasting. In Kolomna, where Patriarch Macarius of Antioch was staying at the time, officials and leading citizens came to him requesting his blessing upon a week's strict fast. But the Patriarch gave his blessing for only three days. "The voivode ordered that animals be not slaughtered and public houses be not opened for three days... Everyone fasted strictly during these three days, taking nothing before the ninth hour, and, vying with one another, rushed to church services with complete reverence and fear, even small children." ³³

There were innumerable shrines ³⁴ and relics in the Russian Church at that time, especially in the cathedrals of the Moscow Kremlin. Paul of Aleppo enumerates the most remarkable of them in his book. At his request Patriarch Macarius asked Patriarch Nikon whether they had a list of all the shrines. Patriarch Nikon replied that there was such a list but that it was kept in the Tsar's treasury. ³⁵ Kept majestically in the Cathedral of the Dormition was the Robe of Our Lord Jesus Christ, which reposed in a golden box inside a gilded reliquary which, in turn, was placed in a shrine in a latticed chapel to the right of the western doors of the Cathedral of the Dormition. "The Robe was of fine dark-coloured linen and it amazed everyone with its brilliance and sanctity." ³⁶ The belief of the Russians in shrines, Archdeacon Paul notes, is indescribable. ³⁷

Given such piety of the believers, strictness of morals and severity of punishments for misdeeds, the Russian Orthodox clergy naturally endeavoured to be worthy. The nationwide respect for the clergy among the Russians was based not only on reverence for the rank as such, but was reinforced by the actual spirituality and moral heights of the representatives of the clergy.

The spirituality of the Russian priest was one of the sources which nourished and strengthened faith. Secular priests and deacons always appeared before people only in the religious robes particular to their rank and degree; even their wives had distinguishing features about their dress, which will be dealt with later. Monks always wore their habits—the mantle and epanokamelaukion. As to hierarchs, according to Paul of Aleppo, none of the laity were supposed to see them robed other than in their hierarchal mantle. ³⁸

Clergymen conducted themselves with particular reverence in the sanctuary during services. "Know that in this country." Archdeacon Paul writes, "Liturgy is celebrated with the deepest reverence, with awe and respect for the shrine... Each time the deacon says the ektene and enters the sanctuary, he makes three bows before the altar, kisses it, and bows to the hierarch or priest." Likewise after a priest consumed the Holy Gifts and removed his vestments, he made three prostrations before the altar and lifting the altar cloth, kissed the altar

and only then left. "In this land of the Muscovites it is the practice to place nothing at all on the altar, even the Liturgicon—nothing, except the Gospel and Cross. We were very careful not to place either the trikerion or the napkin, or touch it with our hands, etc." ³⁹

Russian priests were genuine, good pastors of their flock, who literally laid down their lives for their friends. During the baleful plague epidemic, when many inhabitants ran away from the infected areas to escape horrible deaths, all the clergymen remained at their posts. Paul of Aleppo does not even mention anyone trying to leave his parish. Leading processions around towns and villages with the relics of saints and icons, constantly blessing water, imposing fasts upon themselves, and resorting to intense prayer, the Russian pastors did everything to save their flock. Paul of Aleppo, who saw all this with his own eyes in the environs of the town of Kolomna in the autumn of 1654, writes: "The calamity became still more gruelling and severe, and the death rate rose to the extreme. There was no one to bury the dead. They piled several bodies one on top of the other into the same hole... Many priests died, so the sick began to be brought on carts to the churches, so that the priests could hear their confessions and administer Holy Communion. The priest could not leave the church and remained there the entire day in his phelonion and epitrachelion, waiting for the sick. He never had time enough to look after all of them, so some remained outside in the cold for two or three days... All seven priests of the cathedral church here and six deacons died, an archpriest and his sons, also priests, among them as well as their children and his entire household. Thus many urban churches, including the cathedral and rural church of the town of Kolomna, were bereft of divine services for a long time, since there was no one to take the place of the many clergymen who had died..." 40 Upon orders from the Patriarch, it was made

Upon orders from the Patriarch, it was made incumbent upon priests and deacons to educate and train their sons in such a way that they would definitely become priests and

deacons. 41

Every effort was taken to preserve the clergy in perfect purity and protect them from all manner of suspicion and temptation. This was particularly manifest with regard to widowed clergymen. Archdeacon Paul asserts that the Patriarchs of the Russian Church and the diocesan hierarchs did not allow a widowed priest to celebrate Liturgy, until he took monastic vows in some monastery and spent several years there, in order, as they figured, to kill all his dreams—they prayed for him and then gave him permission to celebrate Liturgy, and after many solicitations at that. However, the new Patriarch, Nikon, loving the Greek rituals as he did, discarded this custom, although he did not allow a widowed priest to continue living in the city, permitting him to celebrate Liturgy as a monk in a monastery. ⁴²

Remarriage for clergymen was out of the question, and the isolated instances thereof were strictly punished. While in the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra, the Antiochian guests saw a wooden doorless cell with just one aperture for inspection, which had been built on orders from Patiarch Nikon for three deacons who had been widowed and had married a second time. The unfortunates were kept there without food. At

the request of Patriarch Macarius, Patria Nikon had them released. 43

Much attention in the society of that the was paid to an incident with the Cellarer the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra, who occupied very high position, for, according to Paul Aleppo, "people in this country consider the persons to be the rulers—the Tsar, the Patria and the Cellarer of the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra The cellarer had been proven guilty of "tak bribes from the rich militiamen of the monast so that they would not have to go on capaign, and of sending poor people instead them." Patriarch Nikon dismissed and exhim to a distant monastery, and appointed his place as cellarer Archdeacon Arseniy Shanov, 44 who, as is known, had travelled two to the East for ancient manuscripts, hobjects, etc., and in Aleppo had met Patria Macarius and Archdeacon Paul.

It should be pointed out that the high rality of the Russian clergy and their grorestige in mid-17th century Orthodox soci is chiefly the merit of His Holiness Patria Nikon. Through very strict measures Patria Nikon worked systematically throughout reign over the Church to reach the proper ritual and moral purity of the servants of Throne of God. Paul of Aleppo provides mevidence to the effect. We shall adduce general statement on this score. "He withdirom God and incurred His wrath who comitted a misdeed or an offence before the triarch, by becoming inebriated or being I about prayer, for the Patriarch immediately I such a person incarcerated. Formerly the Siber monasteries had been empty, but Nikon dur his reign filled them with ill-starred hegume priests and monks. If a priest committed an fence, the Patriarch immediately took off offender's cap, signifying that he was crocked. At times he himself would take pity him and forgive him, but would not acc solicitations on anyone's behalf; moreover, one dared to intercede except the Tsar." 46

The Tsar far from always considered it p sible for him to interfere in such cases. W once, while the Antiochian guests were stay at the Monastery of St. Savva Storozhevs a certain Eastern deacon, exiled to this mastery and banned from participating in svices, begged Aleksei Mikhailovich to have ban lifted and allow him to officiate, the T refused saying: "I am afraid that Patria Nikon will hand me his crozier and say: tit and shepherd monks and priests, I do contradict your power over the nobility and people, why then do you impede me as regamonks and priests?" 46 This remark by Alel Mikhailovich, which Paul of Aleppo him heard, characterizes the relationship between Tsar's and the Patriarch's authority at the ti

Paul of Aleppo describes the clothes of various degrees of the clergy colourfully

in great detail.

Priests and deacons wore long wide garme of green or brown cloth or of coloured ang wool with glazed or gilded silver buttons fit the neck down to the feet, with fastenings twisted silk. "The collar of the garment is cloth or wool, a pyaden* in width, it to

^{*} Pyad, pyaden—a measure of length: the tance from the thumb to the middle finger or finger.

n and covers the neck, reaching the lower of the chest; it hangs freely, in the way epitrachelion is worn... The dresses of the es of deacons and priests are similar, so people might know that they are wives elergymen. The archpriest makes this collar heavier material so that people might tell apart. They wear high cloth caps, but ughout the service and before a hierarch stand with head uncovered." 47

lsewhere in the book by Paul of Aleppo we n that the turn-down collar of the singlested kaftans of the clergy was also of silk embroidered velvet, "as though covered with vers". On top of these coloured single-breas-kaftans, which can be likened to cassocks, gyman sometimes wore "a loose-fitting outer gyman sometimes wore a loose-fitting officer ment with large sleeves, straight, but not in the front" [cassock?]. "Rich archpriests e caps of green, red and black velvet, and rest from cloth; worn under these caps e smaller caps of red cloth quilted with ow silk" [skufia?], with a cap-band of pink material. "Such too is the clothing of deas. The wives of clergymen dress likewise... ort from them no one wears such garments such caps." 48

In the Ukraine priests stood out for their

h caps "with fur trimming", the rich ones e "velvet caps with sable fur". In addition, apriests "wore a cloth cap with a cross",

wealthy priests—a velvet one, but pro-ly without a cross. 49 he footwear of the clergy, as, incidentally, all the gentry, were green, red or blue moco-leather boots, which were constantly being orted by Persian merchants in large quan-

he liturgical vestments of the clergy were same as today, only none of the priests had toral crosses. * Paul of Aleppo does not men-reclesiastical awards at all. Archyriests e distinguished only by the details of eveay dress. In keeping with the custom of respectable people of the time, priests and

cons always walked with a staff.

Nonks wore habits which differed n that of the secular clergy. Monks in Ruswore black cloth cassocks with wide slee-, and, under them, cassocks with narrow eves, chiefly of green cloth, "the shirts and ts are made from green coarse calico, which brought to them by the Persians." 50 Prior the arrival of Patriarch Macarius monks' nelaukions were knitted from wool and sown o the skufias, without a firm base; they ne far down over the eyes and ears. Monks re woollen mantles and, under their clothing—amans. ** Nuns dressed similarly.

n the Ukraine monks wore black cloth caps
nmed "with artificial fur made from wool

and resembling velvet". "Their crapes * are very large; they come down over the eyes and are buttoned under the chin. When... monks uncover the head the cap remains hanging on the back, as is the custom with the Capuchines, only it is nicer-looking than theirs or that of the Jesuits; incidentally their habits and mantles are similar." 51

The habit of hierarchs consisted of a coloured (usually green) cassock with long narrow sleeves from damask decorated with sable fur. Such was their usual attire. Worn on the head was a cloth skufiya with black fur, and above it—a large black epanokamelaukion. 52

When he met Patriarch Macarius for the first time, Patriarch Nikon was robed "in a mantle from green patterned velvet with the "Tables of the Law" (Skrizhali) ** in red velvet, in the centre of which there is an image of Cherubim made of gold and pearls and with "Fountains" (Istochniki) *** of white galloon with a red stripe in the middle." On his head there was a richly embroidered white epanokamelaukion. After the exchange of greetings, Patriarch Nikon proceeded to his inner chambers and emerged in different, "every-day" attire, which consisted of a purple mantle of velvet, and,

underneath it, instead of the green a red velvet habit, "in keeping with their custom". 53

On the mantles of the diocesan hierarchs, the "Tables of the Law" had images of those saints or feasts to which their cathedral church was dedicated. In tending to their daily affairs Russian hierarchs invariably wore a panagia, while during services a panagia was not normally worn over the episcopal vestments. 54 In the Ukraine the hierarchs, including Metropolitan Silvestr (Kossov) of Kiev, wore a pectoral cross instead of a panagia. 55

The book by Paul of Aleppo contains valuable

information about the life and work of His Holiness Patriarch Nikon. Admittedly, it is conflicting and scattered throughout the text, which was probably due to the author's second editing of The Journey... during Paul of Aleppo's sojourn in Russia in 1666-1667 in connection with the trial of Patriarch Nikon. Nevertheless, these testimonies of Archdeacon Paul enable us to recreate a live image of Patriarch Nikon as he was seen by contemporaries.

In his character, his views and way of life, His Holiness Patriarch Nikon epitomized above all the spirit which predominated in the Russian Church. Coming from a peasant family from the very midst of common people, having gone through the great school of hard monastic feats, and remaining a strict ascetic right up to his death, Patriarch Nikon genuinely embodied the spirit of the Russian Onthodox society of those

ek for "cross-bearers".
* A part of a monk's habit in the form of a rangular cloth with the instruments of the d's Passion worked into it and the inscrip-"I bear the wounds of the Lord upon my ly" which is kept on the back of the wearer by four cords. It also symbolizes readiness to take up the burden of Patriarchal authority and to suffer crucifixion together with Christ for the

flock.

* A covering on the kamelaukion from light cloth, now more often called basting.

* Squares of velvet at neck and foot typifying the Old and New Testament, where the ministers of God should draw their doctrine.

*** The "Fountains" are ribbons sewn horizontal-

ly round the Mantle, and represent the streams of teaching which flow from the mouth of hierarch wearing the Mantle.

The wearing of a pectoral cross in the Rus-Church by all priests from the day of ordinawas introduced during the reign of Emperor I I. In the Orthodox East the pectoral cross o this day a reward to a deserving priest; n priests are called "staurophors", from the

times, the spirit of strict monastic piety and decorum. He not only possessed the qualities and features particular to this spirit, but with all his inherent energy and authoritativeness, he furthered its greater consolidation and spread in the Russian Church.

Confirming the available historical facts about the life of Nikon among them the fact that, upon being elected Patriarch, he had stipulated that in matters of spiritual life the Tsar and the people unswervingly obey him as their father and pastor, Paul of Aleppo attests to the singular authoritativeness of Patriarch Nikon as follows 56: "When he became Patriarch he immediately exiled to Siberia, to be incarcerated, three archpriests with their wives and children... When this occurred, peace was established, for all began to fear Nikon. To this day he is a great tyrant towards the hierarchs, archimandrites and the entire clergy, and even towards state officials. He accepts no intercessions at all. It was he who had the Bishop of Kolomna incarcerated and then consecrated another to take his place. If he hears of a misdemeanour, or even intoxication, he immediately has the offender cast into prison: for his streltsy constantly roam the city, and as soon as they see a priest or monk in a drunken state, they arrest and subject him to all manner of humiliation. Because of this we saw prisons filled with people who were in a most wretched state, being shackled by heavy chains about the neck and with their feet in large stocks. In the past the boyars used to enter the Patriarch's chambers without being announced by the door-keeper: the Patriarch rose to meet them and saw them to the door when they left. Now, however, as we saw with our own eyes, the ministers of the Tsar and his retainers sit for a long time outside, till Nikon permits them to enter. They enter with extreme timidity and awe, and remain standing all through the audience, and Nikon does not rise when they leave. ⁵⁷ The love of the Tsar and Tsarina for him is indescribable."

Paul of Aleppo describes graphically the business qualities of Patriarch Nikon. When the Tsar left on a campaign in 1655, Patriarch Nikon was appointed "supervisor" of state affairs, and he was feared "more than the Tsar". Princes and boyars reported to him daily on matters entrusted to them, concerning which he answered immediately and told them what should be done and how. Here Paul notes that "thanks to his perspi-cacity and knowledge" Patriarch Nikon "is astu-te in all spheres of spiritual, state and worldly affairs."

His Holiness Nikon "never missed services in church, attending Liturgy and Vespers three times during the day and at night. When entering and leaving (church) many handed him petitions... concerning their circumstances and affairs". 58.

A unique apotheosis of the spiritual authority and majesty of His Holiness Nikon as Patriarch of All Russia was the solemn ceremony held to see Tsar Aleksei Mikhailovich off to a campaign on the second Sunday of Lent in 1655. Describing it in detail, Paul of Aleppo pays particular attention to the farewell speech which Patriarch Nikon made before the Tsar, the nobles, the troops and the entire people. "Then Patriarch Nitrops and the second before the Tsar and reliable his voice." kon stood before the Tsar and raised his voice, invoking God's blessing on the Tsar in a magnificent introduction, with examples and sayings taken from the ancients: just as God granted

Moses victory over Pharaoh, etc., and from dern history: Constantine's victory over Minanus and Maxentius, etc., and he spogreat deal in the same vein, his finely wo speech flowing consistently and unhurri-When he hesitated or erred, he took his time and unhurri lecting his thoughts; there was no one to con dict him or express disapproval, but all list to his address quietly and attentively, espec the Tsar, who stood meekly and silently his arms crossed on his chest and his head wed, like a poor man or servant before master. What a great wonder we were see The Tsar standing with bare head, while Patriarch wore his mitre! Just imagine, the mer was standing with his arms crossed, we the latter was orating and gesticulating be him; the former with head lowered in sile the latter, preaching, inclined his head i mitre; the former as though a slave, the latter was the Most High God... that we these wondrous, astounding things!" ⁵⁹ Patriarch Nikon blessed Aleksei Mikhailor they kissed each other, and the farewell of the standard or th they kissed each other, and the farewell mony began, so colourfully described by Pau

This event was the apogee of the majesty spiritual authority which the Russian Ortho Church attained in the mid-17th century. Su quently this did not exist, as relations betw Aleksei Mikhailovich and Patriarch Nikon be to worsen irrevocably. Therefore, in the addi eyewitness description we have an extrer rare testimony of an event which symbolized social might of the Russian Orthodox Churc

the moment of its highest upswing. On the other hand, this description by Pau Aleppo provides a good idea of how Patri. Nikon preached. He loved to preach, and quently delivered sermons. They were not for their deliberateness, abundance of reference to Holy Scripture and Tradition, to the woof the Holy Fathers and Teachers of the Christian and examples taken from history. They reloquent, deep in content and very diffuse. I the Rus of Aleppo frequently mentions Patriarch's sermons in his book.

His Holiness Nikon served with singular r rence, decorum and concentration. His ecph ses and readings were notable for their tinctness and precision and were made i pleasing, quiet and low voice as was custon in Russian churches in general. A special dis line was observed at his services. Paul wri "Woe to anyone who coughs, blows his nos spits at this time, for the Patriarch deals s rely with such people, which is why people I amazingly calm and quiet, despite the fact the church is constantly filled to capacity men, women and children." 60

In his personal life Patriarch Nikon was modest, his clothes were simple and as for for he was a strict faster. However, at services considered the richest and most beau vestments necessary for the honour of the triarchal dignity61, and kept a lavish table

guests, particularly on feast days.

Patriarch Nikon was an unusually gener and gracious host, and in private had a g sense of humour, was sociable, attentive an pleasant interlocutor 62, and humbly accepted criticisms of Patriarch Makarios of Antioch readily corrected much in his not always cor



iestal procession on the Cathedral Square in the Kremlin. A miniature from Kniga ob izbranii tsarstvo ("The Book About the Inauguration of the Tsar"), 1672-1673

Patriarch Nikon's banquets a table was lly set for the poor, blind and maimed, to of whom he respectfully served food and a himself; then he went round the poor hing and drying their feet with his own s, and kissing them." The guests from Anfelt squeamish upon seeing this 63, but they I not but give the Patriarch credit for his pocritical love for the unfortunate. 64 This of Patriarch Nikon's for the people was on to all and probably promted Stepan Rabusequently to try to induce His Holiness in to flee and join the insurgents when he exiled to the Monastery of St. Ferapont, arch Nikon did not, and could not, accept proposals, but the fact that they were made in bespeaks a great deal.

triarch Nikon greatly favoured the Greek and revered the authority of the early ern Fathers of the Church. When Patriarch trios of Antioch insisted that Catholics could be baptized a second time, alluding to the witnesses of the Greek Fathers, Patriarch as aid: "I am a Russian, the son of a Rusbut my convictions and my faith are convictions and my faith are the doing things our own way, since the Fathers teach otherwise, we will act in dance with their teaching. Moreover, many an Bishops confirmed: "The light of faith... cording to the description of Archdeacon of Aleppo, His Holiness Patriarch Nikon of ow and All Russia, one of the most distinced bishops of the Russian Church, rises become yees as a robust and healthy man, with mendous will, energetic, authoritative, well arms with a lively and generous nature,

who loved his people and was loved by the majority of the people, from whose midst he himself had come; perhaps too curt and irascible, but who also knew the state of profound prayerful silence, meditation and weeping; proud, yet capable of genuine humility, endowed with great intelligence, artistic taste and administrative, organizational and many other abilities, thrifty, and enthusiastic.

Patriarch Nikon owed everything valuable in his character and personality, his entire education, spiritual upbringing and skills, apart from God's gifts, to Russian Orthodox monasticism, whose many-year school he went through himself.

The notes of Paul of Aleppo give a definite idea of Russian monasticism and asceticism.

In the Ukraine, in Kiev, the Antiochene guests were astounded above all by the Kiev-Pechery Monastery, known the world over for its history, its early ascetics and its shrines in the Near and Far caves, which Paul of Aleppo describes with great spiritual emotion. He notes several times that the intercession and prayers of the early saints helped those living at his time. The trawellers were struck especially by the cells of the Kiev Pechery monks "with their fine glass windows, which give abundant light from all four sides.... Each cell contains three rooms.... The cells are adorned with drawings and paintings and magnificent images, and are supplied with tables and long benches... and hearths with beautifully painted tiles. There are fine rooms with estimable and precious books. Each cell boasts all manner of decoration, is beautiful, gracious and neat, gladdening the heart of the person entering it and enhancing the lives of its occupants. Outside the cells there are lovely flowerbeds bordered... by graceful railing."

There were some 500 monks in this monastery, but the majority had died from the plague; only 200 were left when Patriarch Makarios visited them. "They appeared very kindly and neat, with clear faces, always dressed in woollen mantles, humble, quiet, extremely abstemious and chaste. Each had a rosary in his hand. As to their food, they eat only once a day. From cell to church—such is their whole life." ⁶⁷

Paul of Aleppo goes on to note that among the superiors of the Kiev monasteries "there are scholars, experts on law and orators who know

logic and philosophy and are engaged in the study of profound questions." 68

A very pleasant impression was made on the Eastern guests by the nuns of the Kiev Convent of the Ascension. Paul writes that the majority of them belong to prominent Polish families. There were between 50 and 60 of them. "Their faces are like the sun. They wear black woollen mantles which reach down to the ground. Men may not enter their cells at all." They "sang and read in pleasant chants and tender vioces, touching the heart and causing tears. It was a soul-moving singing, surpassing by far the singing of men.... All of them can read, are familiar with philosophy and logic, and are engaged in writing essays." "They have many young girls..., being trained for nunhood, for a large part of them are orphans." 69

Paul of Aleppo noted the high level of education and literacy of Ukrainians in general. "All of them, with few exceptions, even most of their wives and daughters, can read and write, and know the order of church services and chants; furthermore, the priests teach orphans and do not leave them ignorant," the traveller from

Aleppo writes. 70

The Kiev scholarly monks had at their disposal a fine printing house, "which served this country," writes Archdeacon Paul. "It turns out all their ecclesiastical books in a magnificent print of different types and colours, as well as illustrations on large leaves, the sights of countries, icons of saints, scholarly works, etc." keeping with the custom of the patriarchs", the Eastern guests had printed there a quantity of certificates for the absolution of sins in three sizes: full leaf for the nobles, medium for the commoners and small ones for women." 71

According to Paul of Aleppo, Patriarch Nikon and Aleksei Mikhailovich were very fond of Ukrainian church singing, and praised the art of Ukrainian craftsmen and the erudition of Ukrainian monks. Patriarch Nikon built his Valdai Monastery of the Iveron Icon of the Mother of God for Ukrainian and Byelorussian monks and populated it with them. Also sent to the Moscow Convent of St. Savva were some 300 Ukrainian nuns from the city of Vilna (which the Russians had taken) and various regions of Byelorussia; at this convent they retained their Rule and their administration. 72

The literacy and erudition of Ukrainian monks were one of the reasons why in the mid-17th century and subsequently they began exerting great influence on ecclesiastical affairs in the

state of Moscow.

All this information provided by Paul of Aleppo gives a certain idea of what the Ukrainian tradition, which vigorously blended in with the current of Russian spiritual life, involved.

Unlike Ukrainian monasticism, Russian monasticism possessed its own specific features. After visiting the Khutyn Monastery of St. Varlaam, Paul writes in spiritual exultation th large part of its monks "are famous for virtue and sanctity: we saw with our own the iron chains which some of them have round their bodies for 40 years. They do change their shifts and gowns until the completely on them. Amazing! They gave musky odor. How happy, blessed and forth they are! May God make us their associ We give thanks to the Most High, Who de us worthy to see such saints in our da Precisely this concentration on the inner 's sible battle", spiritual feats which further with God, in the spirit of the early theology asceticism of the Holy Fathers, was the d guishing feature of Russian asceticism. Pa Aleppo aptly noted the external manifesta of this distinguishing feature and noted number of times. Such is the essence, the dation of Russian monasticism.

Once Patriarch Makarios asked Patriarch kon "about the number of monasteries and vents in the state of Moscow. He replied: ' three thousand, not counting those in the of the Cossacks,' and added: 'In this conthere are three very rich monasteries, fortresses of the Tsar,' the first and the influential is the Trinity-St. Sergiy Monasthe second is the Monastery of St. Kiri Beloe Ozero and the third is the Solovetsky nastery". 75 Considering that the spirit of nastic piety in these most famous monast as well as in the other Russian cloisters wa nerally the same as in the Khutyn Monaste St. Varlaam, one may imagine the tremer spiritual influence they exerted on Ru

Orthodox society as a whole.

Tsars, patriarchs, princes and boyars, an secular clergy used to travel to monast especially famous ones, to pray, to go to fession, and for spiritual counsel. A great titude of Russians from all corners of the land also descended upon them for the purpose. All of them carried away from the nasteries spiritual lessons, counsels, exar and impressions. Therefore, it is hardly si sing that Tsar Aleksei Mikhailovich spent enights praying and keeping vigil 75; he knew church services so well that he could tel monks in which tone to sing which hirmoi troparia 76; his gala and festal meals wer a rule, not feasts at all, but monastic mea which even the Tsar was not served meat d if the clergy were present, and the Lives of Saints of the given day were always rea keeping with the monastic custom. 77

Paul of Aleppo writes: "The Muscovites

their abundant prayers... surpass, perhaps saints themselves, and this applies not on simple folk, the poor, peasants, women, y girls and small children, but also to viziers, officials and their wives". 78

t also becomes clear why the common p of Russia, having lived a hard secular life ously striving to follow monastic abstinence piety, desired at the threshold of death to monastic vows regarding this as the hi

degree of human dignity!

Paul of Aleppo writes with extreme amaze that in secular conditions they sometimes as though they were in a monastery". 79 this is not at all accidental! The Russian C in those days was precisely a sort of huge nastery accustomed to living according t strict but generally accepted Rule, which nded to the age-old Orthodox tradition of

oly Fathers.

at is why many were particularly zealous the general Church "Rule" of their life. was especially manifest in the attitude of ans to foreigners, so it was very risky even atriarch Nikon to alter anything too drastiin this Rule.

the other hand, this self-awareness of Rusreadily explains the zealous and vigilant ng to protect "their monastery" from inces and encroachments alien in spirit. gs reached a point which today would seem Thus, for instance, Tsar Mikhail Feodoro-saying prayers, washed his hands with after having had to lay his hand on the s of ambassadors from Moslem countries as n of friendship, believing that the mere ing of a believer of another faith was ht with spiritual defilement.⁸⁰ An when ei Mikhailovich was told that Patriarch rios could, if it pleased the Tsar, converse him in Turkish through an interpreter, the exclaimed: "No, no! God forbid that this man should defile his lips and tongue with impure speech!" 81 ul of Aleppo writes that they were told that a past Puscions did not allow even Greek

e past Russians did not allow even Greek rehs to officiate in their churches, assumthat they had been "befouled from the". Greek merchants were not allowed into thes at all, so that they might "not defile having been defiled themselves". If any em decided to remain in Russia permanently, as left outside the church for forty days catechumen; then he was anointed with m, prayers were read over him, and only was he accepted in the Church. Incidentally, the arrival of Patriarchs Jeremiah of Cons-nople and Theophanes of Jerusalem and s, Russians "became accustomed to foreig-and eased their strict ways towards Orthoguests, but in regard to non-Orthodox nks", and especially adherents of other s, extreme strictness was preserved during imes of Paul of Aleppo's trip, "for in the er of faith they keep very far from foreigastonishing examples of which we saw on part." Paul writes 82 part," Paul writes. 82

is not for nothing that the Muscovites sevent a close watch on the behaviour even orthodox Eastern hierarchs and patriarchs alone non-Orthodox guests and people of faiths, wishing to make sure of their ge-Orthodoxness; for any moral vices obd they were exiled without mercy to distant asteries or to Siberia "to trap sable". 83 Paul eppo has many very telling proofs of this, 84 this reason," he writes, "even all the merts, be they the glory of their age, even an ones, live in feat of God and in humis

Moscow there lived many "Frankish merts from among the Germans, Swedes and ish", with their families. Paul writes: "In past, they lived within the city, but the pre-Patriarch Nikon, who highly detests here-moved them out." The cause for this was he once saw "Franks, dressed as Muscoviwho had come to watch a religious pro-on, not remove their hats nor bow before cons and crosses. Also resettled beyond the ow city limits, on orders from Patriarch n, were Tatars and Armenians, and their thes and mosques in Moscow were destroyed. A person "different in faith" was considered

"impure to the highest degree." 86

Another example of this kind was the destruction by Patriarch Nikon of "Frankish icons" on Orthodoxy Sunday in 1655, which is described by Paul of Aleppo in great detail. 87 This incident was typical of those times. The fact of the matter was that back in the summer of 1654, Patriarch Nikon had ordered that icons be removed from the homes of commoners and nobles executed in the style of "Frankish and Polish" paintings; that the eyes of the images on these icons be pierced; and that the icons be carried round town with the proclamation: "Whoever, henceforth, paints icons in this manner will receive a fitting punishment." This was a strong manifestation of the Patriarch's zeal for the Faith and his constant striving to protect the Russian Church from the heretical influence of the West, which had already begun to be effective. However, the Patriarch, "who had an exceedingly sharp temper", did not take account of the fact, as Paul of Aleppo writes, that "all the Muscovites were notable for their great love of icons. They do not consider the beauty of the image nor the excesses of the icon painter; for them all icons... are the same: they always revere them... even if the icon is a sketch on paper or a child's drawing." "Seeing how the Patriarch dealt with the icons, they thought that he was sinning grievously; they were confused and agitated and considered him an enemy of icons. There was a plague at this time, and on August 2 the sun grew dim before dusk and they thought: 'All that has happened to us is God's wrath for the Patriarch's outrage upon the icons.' Groups emerged which were hostile to the Patriarch and which attempted to kill him, for the Tsar was not in Moscow at that time." His Holiness Ni-kon himself soon left Moscow, rescuing the Tsar's family from the terrible epidemic, and the conflict remained unresolved. Patriarch Nikon felt it necessary to explain himself to the people in the presence of the Tsar, and he did this on Orthodoxy Sunday, 1655, in the Cathedral of the Dormition in the presence of the Tsar, Patriarch Makarios and Metropolitan Gavriil of

During the sermon after the Liturgy he ordered that icons of the old Russian style and "new" ones, painted in the Western manner, be brought to him; he explained to the people what an Orthodox image was and what a non-Orthodox one was, and why Western painting was "inadmissible". "He spoke at length" about this, alluding "to the witness of our Vladyka Patriarch (Makarios), and to prove the illegitimacy of the new painting, pointed to the fact that it was similar to the images of the Franks." The patriarch threatened with anathema and excommunication those "who would make such images and those who would keep them in their homes". Then Patriarch Nikon took the "new icons", read out the names of the boyars to whom they between them there there?" and there is the property of the second them. longed "to shame them", and threw them down upon the iron floor so hard that they smashed, and ordered them to be burned, but, at the request of the pious Aleksei Mikhailovich, had

them buried instead.

After these explanations, the people took the matter more calmly, and indignation on this

score was no longer in evidence.

In the light of what has been described the attitude of the Orthodox Russians to non-Orthodox Christians and people of other faiths who

wished to be baptized becomes clear. People of other faiths were initially kept for forty days in some monastery, where they were taught church customs and the mysteries of the Faith, and then they were solemnly baptized, sometimes many of them together. In the latter instance this was done in a river. After this they were accepted into the community with great love and no longer treated as outsiders. As to the non-Orthodox, chiefly Catholics, they, as people having been baptized by affusion, were baptized a second time 88, and the Uniate priests ordained anew. 89

In connection with the protests and elucidations of Patriarch Makarios with regard to the Baptism of "Poles" and all "followers of the Pope" in general, i. e., Catholics, two councils were held, one during Lent in 1655 9, and the other before Ascension in 1656. 91 During the latter, Patriarch Makarios had to "argue a great deal" with the Russian hierarchs on this score. As a result, it was decided, on the basis of ancient authorities, not to re-baptize the Catholics, but convert them to Orthodoxy solely

through Chrismation.

All these facts in the mid-17th century Russian life show the great desire of the Orthodox to do all in their power to protect their society, "their monastery", from both moral and spiritual filth, which might, willingly or unwillingly, be brought into it by foreign elements or by the acts and behaviour of their own brethren. Herein lies the key to an understanding of many aspects and events of Russian history of those times (specifically, the Church schism), and also to an understanding of Russian national and ecclesiastical self-awareness as a whole.

As is evident from Paul of Aleppo's extensive narrative, the spirit of the monastic Rule, which predominated in Russian Church society of the mid-17th century, was far from alien to the Russian national character, or from suppressing it, but, on the contrary, the need for it emanated from the entire mould of the Russian nature. This monastic spirit corresponded to the core of the Russian soul, it was a natural, heartfelt compunction of the masses, of the majority of the faithful. For this reason people felt free and natural enough within the framework of the spiritual "Rule"; it did not deprive them of the joys of life and of inner freedom.

The descriptions of Paul of Aleppo contain vivid pictures of popular holidays, Christmas merrymaking, noisy Ukrainian fairs and Moscow bazaars, and abound in examples of the generosity and optimism of the Russian people. 92 He notes the reserve of Russians only in regard to foreigners. 93 In every other respect he was attracted by their hospitality, cordiality, natural wit, and spiritual erudition (and, among Ukraimians, secular erudition as well). He stresses the presence of gifted craftsmen, skills acquired by the people in construction and trade, their courage and, at the same time, peaceableness. "Muscovites never liked campaigns and wars, striving instead for tranquillity and a serene life," attests Paul of Aleppo. But he is full of praise for the military art and courage of Ukrainians and Russians when they are forced to fight. Archdeacon Paul frequently expressed admiration for the spiritual wisdom of Russian people.

"What purport is there in the belief circulating in our country," he writes, "that Christians do not know how to govern a state? It is true,

we and the Greeks do not know how to r And, praising the wise government of the sians, Paul goes on: "All this is so because know what happened to the Greeks and the loss of their kingdom. May God au their intelligence and ability to govern, more so than the ability and intelligence we have seen! Let no one say that govern does not become Christians, for one who ha seen with his own eyes may not believe thi and the superior qualities we have desc but God is my witness that I do not tel and I have not been bribed in order to so highly their intelligence and fine go ment".

NOTES

15. Ibid., p. 121. According to Paul, fa knew no social distinctions at that time; sei Mikhailovich kept very strict fasts, so an example to the nobility and the go During Lent fish could be eaten only by diers and peasants; the strictest fasting, wi fish, was considered proper for the rich prominent members of society.

16. *Ibid.*, pp. 121-122.
17. *Ibid.*, p. 204. G. A. Murkos, Paul's tlator, makes a note here: "Unfortunately, everything is contrary". This was in 1896.

18. The cheapest icon in a silver riza: to order, cost ten rubles (The Journey ..., In

ment III, p. 48).

19. The Journey..., Instalment III, pp. 31 20. Ibid., pp. 32-33.

21. Ibid., Instalment II, pp. 109-110. I here the simple-hearted Paul makes a cu observation: "Incidentally, this is an unec ted and intellectually undeveloped nation, as to envy, and other vices for that matter, do not know them.'

22. Ibid., p. 104.

23. *Ibid.*, pp. 166-167. 24. *Ibid.*, pp. 122.

- 25. Ibid., pp. 188. 26. Ibid., p. 170.
- 27. Ibid., p. 188.
- 28. Ibid., p. 113.

29. *Ibid.*, p. Instalment III, p. 95. 30. *Ibid.*, pp. 157-158. 31. *Ibid.*, pp. 2, 24. 32. *Ibid.*, pp. 35, 181, instalment IV, pp.

33. Ibid., Instalment II, p. 155.

34. Paul of Aleppo writes that "in every church there is always an icon of the Quee Heaven, which works great miracles, of w we were eyewitnesses, having seen miracles indubitable proofs ourselves" (The Journal Instalment II, p. 108).

35. The Journey..., Instalment III, p. 191. re Paul notes that he himself was unable copy even part of the inventory of holy shri because the Russians keep such informa

secret from foreigners.

36. *Ibid.*, p. 188. 37. Paul asserts that Russians are accusto to pray standing before an icon, gazing a i. e., "actually venerating it"; that they p before icons not only in church but also their homes, with all piety, and that in chuthey are accustomed, out of great reverence icons, to kiss them only once a year, on Sunday of Orthodoxy; moreover, prior to they wash themselves and put on clean clot pand and wife, if they were together the t before, do not dare enter a church until a

the defice, do not dare enter a church until a ial prayer was said over them, but even they do not touch holy objects (*The Journey*., Instalment II, p. 164).

The Journey..., Instalment II, pp. 103-104 Instalment III, p. 3. If a monk was found ing about without his mantle and epanoplanking he was immediately evided.

Siberian lands to trap sable" (The Journal III, p. 104).
Instalment II, p. 181.
Ibid., Instalment III, pp. 170-171. The ue, the likes of which had not been seen for the day a seen for the day a seen for the day and the likes of which had not been seen for the likes of which had not indred years here, was unusually severe. oread for hundreds of versts around Mos-Upwards of 10,000 people died in Kolomthe town became empty; whole villages in environs were wiped out, and in Moscow najority of houses and streets became emp-

najority of houses and streets became empA total of 480,000 people died—the majoof Muscovites. But there was no epidemic
yazma and the Smolensk area, nor was
one in the Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra, but
Monastery of St. Savva suffered heavily.
This acquired the force of law after the
icil of 1667. (Metropolitan Makariy. Istoria
koi Tserkvi. [A History of the Russian
ch] Vol. XII, p. 789).
The Journey,... Instalment II, p. 170.
Ibid., Instalment IV, p. 37.

Ibid., Instalment IV, p. 37.

Ibid., Instalment III, pp. 162-163. The ion of the Cellarer of the Trinity-St. iy Lavra was so strong that Paul, in design this instance, says in awe that "lately Vikon] reached a point where he relieved to the collarer of the Hely Trinity of his duties. Cellarer of the Holy Trinity of his duties.

Ibid., Instalment III, p. 162.
Ibid., Instalment IV, p. 129.
Ibid., Instalment II, pp. 108-109.
Ibid., Instalment II, pp. 166.
Ibid., pp. 16-17.
Ibid., Instalment IV, p. 107.
Ibid., Instalment IV, p. 107.

Ibid., Instalment II, p. 44.

Ibid., pp. 194-199.

Ibid., Instalment III, pp. 22-23.
Ibid., Instalment IV, p. 84.
Ibid., Instalment II, p. 59.
The Journey..., Instalment III, pp. 47-48.

Such a humble position of princes and boyrill not seem strange if one considers that the mid-17th century they had completely their former self-sufficiency and might, of Aleppo writes that even "the most imnt among them" could not have over three ed servants under their power in their in wartime they were given troops, control nich was in the hands of the Tsar; boyars of have the right to gather at each other's s for councils; all conferences had to be at the Tsar's court, otherwise he "would se them all with sword". "For this reason are no rebels at all among the nobles"

Journey..., Instalment III, p. 34).

The Journey..., Instalment III, p. 159.

Ibid., p. 145. Ibid., p. 189.

Regarding the Patriarch's vestments, which of Aleppo describes in detail, they will alt with in the appropriate section.

The Journey..., Instalment III, pp. 56-57;

Instalment IV, p. 111, etc. 63. *Ibid.*, Instalment III, p. 180.

64. Paul of Aleppo reports an interesting detail. Noting that there are few poor people asking for alms in Moscow, he says that they were distributed among the nobles in specific numbers for receiving food daily according to rated lists, and each boyar supported his number of them. Furthermore, there were "many houses for accommodating them and a daily handout" of staple food (*ibid.*, p. 34). 65. S. M. Soloviev. *Istoria Rossii* (A History

of Russia). Moscow, 1962, Book. VI, pp. 274-275.
66. The Journey..., Instalment III, p. 171.

67. Ibid., Instalment II, p. 44.

68. Ibid., p. 65. 69. Ibid., pp. 58, 59. 70. Ibid., p. 2.

71. Ibid., p. 59. Regarding these certificates, they will be dealt with further on.

72. Ibid., Instalment IV, pp. 51, 57.

73. *Ibid.*, p. 79. 74. *Ibid.*, Instalment III, p. 126. 75. Ibid., p. 94.

76. *Ibid.*, Instalment IV, p. 126. 77. *Ibid.*, Instalment III, p. 27. 78. *Ibid.*, p. 94.

79. Ibid., p. 27. 80. Ibid., p. 18.

81. Ibid., p. 10.
82. Ibid., pp. 18-19.
83. The desire to imitate Russian piety in everything, at least externally, out of fear of losing face in the eyes of the "Muscovites", got to the point where the guests from Antioch, following the example of the Russian ascetics, did nowing the example of the Russian ascences, due not wash for the entire two years of their stay in Moscow, they did not go to the public baths... Paul complains bitterly about this circumstance (ibid., Instalment IV, p. 162.)

84. For example, when the Metropolitan of Myra in Lycia arrived in Moscow and it transpired "that the archimandrite... spurious relatives and the deacon smoked tobacco, they were all sent to prison" (ibid. p. 56)

all sent to prison" (ibid., p. 56).

85. The Journey..., Instalment III, p. 24. 86. Ibid., pp. 78-79.

87. *Ibid.*, pp. 136-137. 88. *Ibid.*, p. 88. Patriarch Nikon ordered that even Orthodox Byelorussians "be baptized again... if they had been baptized by affusion" (S. M. Soloviev. A History of Russia, Vol. VII, p. 119). 89. The Journey..., Instalment IV, pp. 170-

171.

90. Ibid., p. 171. 91. Ibid., p. 175.

92. Ibid., Instalment II, p. 199.

93. In his book Paul of Aleppo adduces many interesting ethnographical details, providing exhaustive description of the clothes of peasants—men, women and girls, and the clothing of the nobility—the tsar, princes, and their wives and children. He notes that whereas in the Ukraine men shaved their heads, leaving only a small tuft, and beards, in Moscow, men wore untrimmed beards and long hair (see, e. g.: Instalment II, pp. 128-129).

94. The Journey..., Instalment IV, pp. 20-21.

Archpriest LEV LEBEDEV

The Heortology and Theology of the Nativity of Chri



nterpreting everything that the birth of Immanuel-Jesus has given mankind, it is with a feeling of gratitude that the Church at the polyeleos of the Christmas Matins sings in praise of her Founder: "We magnify Thee, Life-Giving Christ, Who

for our sakes now art born in the flesh of Virgin Mary, Unwedded and Most Pure".

This dynamics of the Christmas Matins ac-

quires a special elevated spirituality in the singing of the stichera after the Gospel lesson: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace. Today Bethlehem receives Him that at all times ever sits with the Father. Today angels glorify with holy hymns the Infant that is born. Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace, good will toward men." This hymn speaks for itself, and there is no need to dwell on it, as the theme of peace is always topical, especially in our day; we view it positively both from the Christian and universal standpoint. At this point we deem it appropriate to express a few thoughts about peace on the liturgical plane.

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men": this angelic hymn on Christmas Night is the primary prayer of the Orthodox Matins. It is the leitmotif of the aforementioned divine service of the daily cycle and clearly shows that the latter symbo-lizes the New Testament time in history. By the end of Matins this leitmotif develops into the hymn laudatory of praise." To the Creator of All Things"—the so-called Great Doxology. But this is the finale of the Matins. Where, then is its culmination? It is the polyeleos.

"Polyeleos" and "peace" are two "technical-ty" clearly related libraries to the final terms.

ly" closely related liturgical terms. The first means the singing of two Psalms of praise (Ps. 135 and 136) at Matins with the refrain: For his mercy endureth for ever. Alleluia. (Incidentally, alleluia, from the Hebrew, meaning "Praise God", is considered a song of the Angels.) Thus, from the frequent repetition of the world "mercy" there appeared the term "much-merciful", in Greek—"polyeleos". Connected with the singing of the polyeleos at the festal Matins is the anointing with holy oil, which is taken from the lamp before the festal icon or

which was blessed earlier at the Lity

the All-Night Vigil. Produced from the fruit of olive trees, olive oil aside from its use in food, has throughout the ages served man as medicine for curing many physical maladies and, in connection with this, has become a symbol of health and courage. The olive branch brought by a dove to Noah in his ark (Gen. 8. 11), was a sign of God's mercy and reconciliation with people, while the dove with the olive branch became the biblical and then, it may be said, the universal symbol of peace as well.

The biblical, pre-Christian peace (Heb. — shalom), which in the works of St. Basil the Great is called the Peace of Solomon, is confined to a specific number of years and lasts no longer than the existence of the world. 23 But the Peace (eirene) of Christ, according to

Concluded. For the beginning see JMP, 1985, Nos. 6, 7, 8, 9.

the Saint, is a "heavenly gift", which will for all ages, and is endless and boundles With peace Christ came to Earth, and ga to us (Jn. 14. 27), and, through the Apos as the Much-Merciful One, "gave it to the verse" (Sunday troparion after the Gr Doxology). The Peace of Christ is atta through knowledge of God and the acquire of virtues, "which destroy the inner strugg the passions" and stops man from "bein war with himself". 25 "One who does not sess such peace," St. John Chrysostom "even if he is surrounded by a most prof peace and no enemy attacks him, is indeed happier than all throughout the universe w enemies attack.... On the other hand one possesses this peace fears neither an en nor barbarian, nor the Devil himself, and la at the hordes of evil spirits, is more good moured than other people; poverty does burden him, maladies and sicknesses do not ek him out; he is not confused by any hun misfortunes, because he possesses a soul pable of enduring everything courageously easily, a strong and healthy soul..." ²⁶.

The Peace of Christ is the "mother o

good and the basis of joy.... There is not to equal it, that is why we pray and betthe 'Angel of Peace', and everywhere we for peace in churches, we ask for peace prayers, in supplications, in greetings.... I payes the way to love." 27

As is evident, this Peace is a totally phenomenon, and it is the revelation of Divine Glory, Grace and Peace which are b wed upon man through the birth of the So God on Earth.

Now not a dove with an olive branch, I choir of angels becomes a herald of peac Christmas Night. The dove of peace is thu prototype and "forerunner" of the Ange Peace which came to Earth. His peace is morning of the whole of mankind on the uning day of the Kingdom of Christ.

That is why the sticheron "Glory to Got the highest" which preclaims the new way.

the highest", which proclaims the new w is a majestic conclusion of the polyeleos

summit of the festal service.

during

Now a few words about the canons of C mas Matins.

The festal canons are composed by The testal canons are composed great hymnists the spiritual brothers — Sts. mas Melodus and John of Damascus. canons provide a multifaceted descriptio the event being celebrated. In comparison the stichera and other hymns, they depic predominantly inner, spiritual essence of feast and reveal the actual path of the Inc

tion and its consequences.
In St. Cosmas's canon "Christ Is Born: Him!" the Mystery of the Incarnation is vi objectively. Use is made of the Old Testa objectively. Ose is liade of the old Testa biblical hymns and the Holy Fathers' the of the "golden age" of Christianity, speally, the Oration on the Nativity of of St. Gregory of Nazianzus, which begins the words: "Christ is born: extol Him! (

from Heaven: go to meet Him!"

The Canon of St. John of Damascus: old Master that works wonders saved His ple..." is even more definite dogmaticall focuses on the subjective side of the event s of the blessings of the Incarnation as fruits of God's love and mercy towards kind.

e canon also touches upon the participants nd witnesses of the event being celebrated interprets theologically even its insignifi-details. A few words about them.

e Bethlehem shepherds, the first earthly esses of the Birth of the Messiah, are pious who observed the Law of Moses simply sincerely. For their purity of faith God ted them to witness the new heavenly tiss and the appearance of the Angel, just as once saw fit for their tribesmen that three essors of the true faith in the Babylonian furnace be visited by the Angel of the

(Canticle seven of the canon).

e adoration of the Magi is presented here philosophical and historical aspect. "The ther of Babylon doth bear away unto her-into the children of David as captives out ion: but she sendeth her children, the Magi, one but she sendeth her children, the Magi, ing gifts, to do homage unto the Daughter David, who had received within her God" troparion of the eighth canticle of the canon). This adoration, according to Prof. Skaballanovich, was, so to say, a "historicompensation for the Babylonian captical," it foreshadowed and was the beginning the destruction of paganism. Furthermore, birth of the Son of God on Earth united only God with man, but also people them-

ow let us turn to the Divine Cause of the t. "If we, who worship the Word, have thing to enjoy (on the occasion of the c)," says St. Gregory of Nazianzus, "let us the in the Word and the Law of God and stories about the Word as well as the reafor the festivity, so that our delight might trictly our own, and not alien to Him Who ted us." 29

rist, according to the author of the canon His Divine Being equal to the Father and umanity to men (hirmos of the first can of the second canon). In His human birth Godhead lost nothing of His highest spiritodhead fost holding of this inglest spin-ty (hirmos of the sixth canticle of first ca-, of His boundlessness (*ibid*, first tropa-and eternity (*ibid*., second troparion), e mankind, by having united with the nead, has replenished its deprivations, be-e the Son of Adam, the Newborn Infant, subordinated the entire creation to His po-(second troparion of the sixth canticle of irst canon).

e Incarnation of God is no less miraculous the "making of the watery wave of the into dry land" during the passage across Red Sea. The Saviour, who once "dried" sea waves, miraculously laid a path further, he salvation of His people, and now He, habeen born of the Virgin by His own will, establishing a path for us whereby we may nt to Heaven" (hirmos of the first canof second canon), along which people, asing, partake of Divine Glory (hirmos of fifth canticle of the second canon).

e elevation of the human race takes place

igh the Incarnation. Having united Himself a nature lower than Himself, the Son of becomes one of those born of the Earth; ng "imparted unto it a share of His Divine re, He remains God" (second troparion of third canticle of the first canon). Despite His complete likeness, apart from sin, to man His sanctity is not only unsuppressed by the flesh, but, on the contrary, has illumined, defield and raised it (ibid.).

The Incarnation of the Son of God, which St. Paul calls the great mystery of godliness (1 Tim. 3. 16), is accomplished "without the knowledge of all powers, however many they may be, supra-world powers and the powers of the Earth" (third troparion of the first canticle of the first canon). Christ, in the words of the canon, possessing "ineffable Incarnation, shamed repulsive divination of the adversary of man" (second troparion, the seventh canticle of the second canon), i. e., the Incarnation of Christ, which comprises an "enigma" (Greek— "provlima"; Slavonic—"repulsive divination") for the Devil, brought the latter shame. according to the Holy Fathers (St. Athanasius the Great and the Blessed Jerome), Christ concealed His Divinity from the Devil with human flesh, then, as the author of the canon adds, the "joy of becoming Godlike" was bestowed upon men by the Newborn Christ, and shame upon the "adversary of man" (ibid.).

The restorer of nations, being Man and God, has returned the "lost sheep" — "from the hills

of the wilderness to a pasture rich in flowers" (second troparion of the eighth canticle of the second canon). However, He had to overcome the onslaught of the Devil and sin, which prior to the Incarnation of Christ reigned and triumphed over men. The result of this struggle was the elevation of man from corruption and death to the plenitude and beauty of life.

The coming of Christ in the flesh destroyed the power of the murderer of our souls and misanthrope, restored union with the angelic world and opened access to the Parent from Whom all creation proceeds (first troparion of the fifth canticle of the second canon). Thanks to the Incarnation of Christ — the Hope of Nations, all of mankind has returned to the true worship of God, and through this has united and become reconciled.

The efficacy of the Incarnation hinged on the self-abnegation of the Son of God, Who to-ok upon Himself the "utter poverty" (hypakoe of the feast) — "the form of a servant". "He disparaged Himself," says St. John Chrysostom, "in order to come down to us in our feebleness and to teach people not only by words, but also by His example. As a sagacious teacher prattles with prattling children and this prattle serves as a sign not of the teacher's ignorance but of his solicitousness towards the children, so precisely does Christ (serve men): not in terms of the non-perfection of His Being, but in condescension "30 but in condescension....

"...Christ knew that disparagement could not lessen His glory at all, because it was not borrowed, not acquired rapaciously, not alien to and not uncharacteristic of Him, but natural and genuine. That is why He took on the form of a servant, with the clear knowledge and confidence that this could not harm Him at all" 31 (cf. Phil. 2. 6-8).

By assuming the form of a servant, the Most High healed the wounds caused people by the Devil's arrows (hirmos of the sixth canticle of the second canon) and "purged the lethal poison of the serpent's head" which had corrupted tribes and nations (first troparion of the fourth canticle of the second Canon).

Through the wondrous self-abnegation of the Son of God human nature was raised above its natural bounds, a fact which is evident in the Blessed Virgin, and "was led from the gates that know no sun to the life-giving Light"

(ibid.).

Christ's Incarnation and Nativity, which are being celebrated today, thus showed the path of the recreation of man. "He Who rules the heights of Heaven", being the incorporeal Word, "He assumes the material substance of flesh that so He might draw unto Himself the first-formed man" (second troparion of the third canticle of the second canon) and to strengthen him with a second communion (first troparion of the sixth canticle of the second canon).

The second communion is effected through the seedless conception in the Mother of God, the Most Pure Bride, the Divine Maiden of God the Word, "Who descended into Her womb like the rain upon the fleece, and like dew drops falling to the ground (third troparion of the fourth canticle of the first canon), and passed through Her womb, yet kept it sealed" (ibid., third tro-

parion of the second canon).

The event being celebrated is great, and great is the thankful love for its Accomplisher, and especially for the Virgin Mary. But no matter how much we talk about it and sing its praise, it is best to stand by Christ's manger in profound silence and be edified by the inimitable picture of the Nativity of the Saviour (ninth canticle of the second canon). Such is the feast of words provided us by the compilers of the canons.

The stichera on the Lauds, which form the final part of the second Antiphon of the Christmas Service poem, like the end of the canon, are devoted to the Blessed Virgin, Who has now become the focus of creation joyful and grace-

endowed by Incarnation.

The third Antiphone - the hymns and lessons at Liturgy — speaks of sonship to God, through the vesting of mankind in new Chri-

stian garments.

Kneeling before Christ born of Mary the Mother of God and lying in a wretched man-ger, are representatives of human tribes. "Let all the earth worship Thee, and hymn Thee, yea, let it hymn Thy Name, O Most Highest". With these words of the prokimenon the Church calls upon all to pay filial homage to Him for everything He has accomplished. "God has granted us the greatest good," says St. John Chrysostom, "He has given us not the sky, the earth, the sea, but that which is more valuable than all of these — He made men Angels, sons of God, brothers of Christ." 32 Awareness of this spirit of sonship and the feeling of Christian freedom now impel all—both Jews and Greeks—according to St. Paul, the Apostle of the Gentiles, to cry together as one to God the Father: "Abba, Father!"

The Communion Verse is the epilogue of the service-poem: "He sent redemption unto his people (Ps. 111. 9) Alleluia". It points Jesus Christ as the source of the inner, spiritual transformation of man and moral liberation from captivity to sin. Jesus Christ attained this through a sacrificial and redemptive feat, which began with His Incarnation and Birth, i. e.,

with the event being celebrated.

Thus, the Christmas Service with its doxology to the manifested God the Word, Who was seen on earth and Who illumined the world, is

Chri a valuable and perfect gift of the Church to her Founder.

As an epilogue we shall adduce the line hymn by the ecclesiastical hymnist Blessed Cyrus, Bishop of Smyrna. St. Clived in the reign of Theodosius the You (#450). Price to the shall adduce the line hymnist by the shall adduce the line hymnist by the shall adduce the line hymnist by the line hymnist by the shall adduce the line hymnist by the lin († 450). Prior to receiving the episcopacy was prefect of the capital of the Byza Empire. He gave Constantinople a monume his piety and subtle artistic taste — the milicent Church of the Mother of God, which me to be known as the Cyrus Church after (Attached to this Church of the Mother of [the Cyrus Church in the Slavonic Menc onl, was St. Romanos Melodus's [feast October IJ residence.) For his intelligence, poetic talent, love for scholarship, and ness of soul, Cyrus won the love of the epeople, from common Byzantines to the press Eudocia. Fearing for his throne and ing Cyrus as a rival, as rumours circulathrough the court had it, Theodosius the ger forced him to take the episcopal dignit Bishop of Smyrna.

There was unrest in Smyrna prior to C The Smyrnaeans were very found of liste to the sermons of their bishops. They exp from the town bishops who did not de sermons or did not know how to. They had

ne this three times before Cyrus.

The new bishop came to his see on Chris Day. The Smyrnaeans, figuring that they within a lack of dogmatic knowledge in formerly a layman, demanded a sermon of feast. He ascended the cathedra and instead sermon recited his famous five-line h which evoked unprecedented delight and r ciled all. After this he was accepted by and ruled his see until his death, leaving hind, as is claimed, the ceremony of the sing of the water for Epiphany, which not survived, and many fine short poetic with best of them is dedicated to the ice St. Daniel Stylite).

Here is his five-line hymn 33 for the Fea

the Nativity of Christ:

"Brethren! In silence let us revere the Na

of God our Saviour Jesus Christ: He was conceived in the Blessed Virgin Solely through hearing*; He is the Word, Glory unto Him for ever and ever. Amen."

NOTES

23. St. Basil the Great. Op. cit., p. 259.

25. St. John Chrysostom. Tvorenia (Wo St. Petersburg, 1899, Vol. V, p. 32. 26. *Ibid.*, p. 33. 27. *Ibid.*, St. Petersburg, 1906,

Petersburg, 1906, Vol.

pp. 1328-1329.

28. M. Skaballanovich. Rozhdestvo Khri (The Nativity of Christ). Kiev, 1916, p. 1329. St. Gregory of Nazianzus. Op. cit., p. 30. St. John Chrysostom. Op. cit., V

p. 587.

31. Ibid.

32. Ibid.
33. Archbishop Filaret of Chernigov. I chesky obzor pesnopevtsev (A Historical S of Hymnists). Chernigov, 1864, pp. 190-193

Archimandrife MA MTA led

^{*} The annunciation of the archangel.

"The Appearance of the Icon of St. Nicholas to Grand Duke Dimitriy Donskoi"

Icon from the Collection of the Church Archaeological Museum of the Moscow Theological Academy

he collection of the Church Archaeological Museum of the Moscow Theological Academy includes an icon, depicting a miracle that occurred at a place called Ugresha¹, known as "The Appearance of the 1 of St. Nicholas to Grand Duke Dimitriy nnovich Donskoi"². This icon has a special e for us as a vivid testimony of Divine tection of the Russian land and a monument ted to one of the heroic periods of national

ccording to oral tradition, Grand Duke Diriy Donskoi had the vision of the St. Nicho-Icon before the Kulikovo Battle. Having rered the blessing of St. Sergiy, the Hegumen Radonezh, to fight a battle against Mamai³, and Duke Dimitriy with his warriors set out m Moscow on August 20, 1380, and marched Kolomna. Having covered a distance of 15 stas (1 versta=0.663 English miles), the ssian troops made camp. "And there appeared one him (the Grand Duke—Ed.) on that the spot a most marvellous image of St. Ni-las the Miracle Worker, richly decorated and iantly illuminated by stars, standing all by lift in the air over a tree, called a pine, stand-still and not supported by anyone."

Beholding this vision, Grand Duke Dimitriy all his warriors offered up with profound the a prayer to St. Nicholas. As they were ying, the icon descended into the hands of Ofthodox Grand Duke. On his way back er the battle, the Grand Duke ordered a nksgiving moleben to be conducted to God 1 to St. Nicholas on that same spot for the tory granted him. Later on he ordered a irch dedicated to St. Nicholas to be built on spot and a monastery ⁵. "And he called that t by the name of Ugresha (from the Russian be warmed") for his own heart had been rmed there with the joy at the miracles rked by the image revealed to him of the eat Miracle Worker." 6
This said event depicted on the icon from

Church Archaeological Museum of the MTA. The icon "The Appearance of the Icon of St. holas" is known in several iconographical

ensions, or versions.

The one known to us is considered to be the Appearance" painted upon a church banner an army chapel of the Russian troops. It is nationed in an inventory for 1643 of the Armitical and the Army of th ntioned in an inventory for 1043 of the Arry Chamber of the Moscow Kremlin. Time not spare the image itself, but its 19th-ceny description has been preserved: "Painted the church banner is the Icon of St. Nicholas Miracle Worker with Grand Duke Dimitriy nskoi with is boyars praying before it, and headquarters seen in the distance." There is also a similar image, but of a more

There is also a similar image, but of a more nplex iconography, in the collection of the the History Museum. It is a tracing of a late h-century icon 8. Depicted on the front side the tracing 9 in the centre is the miraculous vision of the icon of St. Nicholas above the tree. Painted in the clouds over the icon on the upper edge of the sheet is the Saviour holding the orb. To the right of the tree there is the camp of the Russian troops and to the left is a scene depicting Grand Duke Dimitriy visiting the monastery which he had vowed to build on that spot. Painted in the backround to the right and left behind the hills are battle scenes. And on the horizon to the right there are the towers and cupolas of the cathedrals of the Moscow Kremlin and the rising sun.

By its composition the icon from the Church Archaeological Museum is closer to the image on the church banner. It was painted in the middle of the last century, that is 600 years after the miracle it depicts.

The icon-painter offers us a bird's eye view of the spot where the miracle took place: a river bank, reflections in the water, an emerald meadow covered with grass and flowers. Standing to the left on this meadow is the pine tree with the miraculous icon of St. Nicholas appearing on top of it surrounded with a radiance and shining stars. The Grand Duke and his retinue are on their knees before the icon with their hands lifted up in prayer. Behind them, covering nearly all the horizon, rise a chain of pointed hillocks with light and

almost transparent outlines of trees upon them. Painted amidst these hills to the right is a military camp with tents and warriors in front of them pointing to the miraculous icon and contemplating it from a distance.

Following the direction of the gaze of all

those praying, we too turn to the miraculous icon of St. Nicholas ¹⁰. He is painted against a gilt background, clad in a red felonion with gold embroidery and a green omophorion. There is a Book of Gospel in his left hand and his right is raised in a blessing. Painted upon the clouds is the Saviour and the Mother of God who pass on to the Saint the Gospel and the omophorion.

Standing before the miraculous icon in front of his entourage is the Orthodox Duke Dimitriy. His image follows the established iconographic tradition. He is painted as a middle-aged man with short-cut hair and a short and narrow beard. He is vested in a purple princely robe with golden embroidery hemmed with strings of pearls. Showing from under the robe is his

gilt armour decorated with niello which is of the same kind as that worn by his warriors. The Duke is painted with a halo, but this is not a sign of his canonization, but a token of recognition of the great services rendered by him to the Orthodox Church and the Russian

Lying at the root of the pine-tree is the golden crown of the Duke which he humbly put down before the icon, kneeling before the

The colour scheme of the miraculous icon of St. Nicholas and of the image of Grand Duke Dimitriy is a combination of red, green and golden. The rest of the icon is executed in more restrained colours in which violet, ochre, green

and blue hues prevail.

The icon-painter took great care in painting in every detail, as if on a miniature, the ornamented dress and headgear, flowers and grasses, trees, hills and rocks. Peculiar to the icon is the combination of conventional iconographic images with realistic and decorative elements. The icon of St. Nicholas is executed in a

Painted with iconographic tradition. particular clarity is the hand of the Saint bestowing a blessing and the radiance with shining

stars surrounding the image.

The reverential posture of the three kneeling figures in the foreground and of those standing behind them, the outline of their hands lifted up in prayer, the armour of the warriors, their robes and faces, painted with white highlights placed on a darker backround, and the pointed hill tops—all these details bear the imprint of a canonical style typical of the early icon-

painting tradition.

The meadow, strewn with all sorts of grasses d flowers, the tree trunk and sprawling crown of a pine-tree, the river bank and the water-all these images receding into perspective bear the traits of a new style in depicting the surrounding world. The ground under the feet of the praying persons, which recedes into a lighter shade in the background (this manner is typical of old icons), is painted in a new manner borrowed by the icon-painter from the contemporary style typical of the new European tradition of painting. It represents a kind of imitation of the oil painting technique. The ground is painted in free strokes and lacks the clear structure typical of old icons.

The icon-painter conveyes the airy perspective by changes from warmer to colder hues (a technique typical of landscape painting) in building the foreground and especially the hills, with their ochre fading into light-green tones in the

It may be assumed that the icon from the MTA Church Archaeological Museum was painted in the Monastery of St. Nicholas Ugresha. We can only guess whether the iconpainter copied some earlier prototype, or had at his disposal merely some tracing. However, what is quite clear is that he knew well the oral tradition concerning the miracle and, having sufficient skill and knowledge of the iconographical canons, he succeeded in creating a vivid and emotional image which arouses in the viewer a feeling of prayerful reve-

NOTES

1 The St. Nicholas Monastery upon Ugresha was later built on this spot not far from Moscow.

2 The icon was painted around the middle of the last century on a lime-tree board of two parts with a kovcheg (a narrow raised border along the edge of an icon), the parts being held together by bars of oak. Painted in distemper upon a levkas ground. 31.2×26.7×2,2; inv. No. 1a 972. An inscription in brown ink reads: S Nikolae IC XC M (the rest is lost).

An inscription in gold letters along the bottom edge reads: "How the icon of St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker appeared before Grand Duke Dimitriy Ioannovich Donskoi upon a spot called Ugresha in the year 1380 (in Old Russian nu rals) during a military expedition against Man The reverse side of the board is painted ove pencil inscription on the left side reads: "Was sented to Prince Nikolai Nikolaevich (...) in

from the collection of N. (...) Syreishchikov".

3 On August 18, 1380, the Feast of Sts. Fland Laurus the Martyrs, St. Sergiy of Rador gave his blessing to Grand Duke Dimitriy Don to fight a battle against the Tatar-Mongol hor

4 The commemoration of the miraculous app rance of the St. Nicholas Icon was to be celebra in the monastery on August 9 (Old Style). A. No ky. Zhizneopisanie Svyatitelya i Chudotvortsa kolaya, Arkhiepiskopa Mirlikiyiskogo (The of St. Nicholas Archbishop of Myra in Lycia Miracle Worker.) Moscow, 1895, p. 79.

5 The monastery was founded in 1380-1381 first chronicle mention occurs under the year 1479. The first wooden Church of St. Nicholas erected by the Grand Duke Dimitriy in 1381, the first stone church in the 15th century.

6 A. Nevsky. Op. cit. p. 79.

7 Inventory of the Moscow Armoury Cham Part III, Book 1. Banners, ensigns, flags. Mosc 1884, p. 103, No. 4210. Quoted from an article Z. P. Morozova: "The Tracing of the Icon" Apprearance of St. Nicholas upon a Tree to Gr Duke Dimitriy loannovich Before Battle of Kulikovo'', in a collection **Kulikovsk** bitva v istorii i kulture nashei rodiny (The Ba of Kulikovo in the History and Culture of Country), Moscow State University publical 1983, p. 212. An inscription along the borde the banner reads: "Thus shalf fulfil the Go

laying down thy soul for thy people".

8 Sheet 35×28. See Z. P. Morozova, Op.
p. 209, ill. 38-39. The icon from which the trace

was made has not been preserved.

9 There are inscriptions explaining the trace

on the reverse side of the sheet.

10 There is a St. Nicholas icon with his (with 19 marginal scenes) painted at the end the 14th century, which originates from the nastery of St. Nicholas upon Ugresha, in the lection of the State Tretyakov Art Gallery. central part of this icon may be one of the few copies of the miraculous icon revealed in vision to Grand Duke Dimitriy. The icon cont no images of the Saviour and the Mother of G See: V. I. Antonova, N. E. Mneva. Catalogue Old Russian Paintings. Vol. 1, Moscow, 1 No. 214, p. 252.

11 Grand Duke Dimitriy Donskoi was not ca nized. His iconography before 16th centur unknown. The earliest extant images of the D are upon a fresco of the Archangel Cathedra the Mocow Kremlin, on a 16th-century icon led "The Church Militant" (the STAG collecti and in miniatures of a 16th-century chronicle (the Osterman edition, Vol. 2 of the Chronicle

The Nikolskaya Chronicle contains a recen of the "Skazanie o Mamaevom poboishche" (" Rout of Mamai") with a description of the Gr Duke: "And he was a very strong man and great courage, tall and broad in shoulders, o heavy built, with a black beard and hair, a of a most remarkable appearance". Comp Collection of Russian Chronicles, Vol. XI. p. Quoted from Z. P. Morozova. Op. cit., p. 21.

12 Taking part in the Kulikovo Battle with troops was the Lithuanian Prince Montvid Monty who saved the life of Grand Duke Dimitriy shielding him from a Tatar sword with his own dy. That night he saw in a dream St. Nicholas i

him that for saving the life of the Grand Duke rough the Saint himself weakened the blow bee Prince Montvilo wore upon his breast an icon t. Nicholas, which was a family relic) a person be born in his family who will render great ice to Russia. With time the Lithuanian family e of Montvilo was transformed into the Rus-Motovilov. A descendant of Montvid Montvi-Aleksandr Motovilov, was rejected by his bri-Maria and entered a monastery. Fulfilling his dience in the wafer bakery, he once dozed off fatigue at noon. St. Nicholas appeared to him is dream and told him: "Monastery is not your n, Aleksandr, but family life. In wedlock with ia, who turned you down, you will find your piness and she will bear you a son whom you I name Nikolai. God will require him. I am Nicholas and I am to be the patron of the ovilov family. And so I was already at the time en one of your forefathers, Prince Montvid ntvilo, served in the army of Dimitriy Donskoi. ing the Kulikovo Battle the Tatar warrior who ck down the warrior monks Peresvet and yabya, rushed with his sword at Grand Duke self, but Montvid parried the mortal blow with own body and the enemy sword struck at my a upon the breast of your forefather. He would e been killed, but I cushioned the impact and Montvid's own hand struck down the Tatar". in icon of St. Nicholas (pectoral) damaged by sword was treasured as a holy shrine in the ily of Georgiy Nikolaevich Motovilov. Nikolai tovilov was born on May 3, 1809 and died on uary 14, 1879.

LITERATURE

. V. I. Antonova, N. E. Mneva. Catalogue of I Russian Paintings. Vol. 1, Moscow, 1963. Istoricheskyi ocherk Nikolaevskogo-Ugreshgo obshchezhitelnogo muzhskogo monastyrya istorical Survey of the St. Nicholas Cenobitic nastery upon Ugresha), Moscow, 1872. Kulikovskaya bitva v istorii i kulture nashei liny (The Battle of Kulikovo in the History

1 Culture of Our Motherland). Collection of cles. Moscow State University publication,

4. A. Nevsky. Zhizneopisanie Sviatitelia i Chudotvortsa Nikolaia Arkhiepiskopa Mirliktyi-skogo (The Life of St. Nicholas Archbishop of Myra in Lycia, the Miracle Worker). Moscow, 1895.

5. E. Sizov. "Voobrazheny podobia knyazei". Stenopis Arkhangelskogo sobora Moskovskogo Kremlya ("Images of the Princes". Wall Paintings of the Archangel Cathedral of the Moscow Kremlin), Leningrad, 1969.

6. Skazania i povesti o Kulikovskoi bitve (Tales and Narratives of the Battle of Kulikovo),

Leningrad, 1982.

7. A. Rotshin. Polnoe sobranie istoricheskikh svedenii o vsekh byvshih v drevnosti i nyne sushchestvuyushchih monastiryah i primechatelnyh tserkvakh Rossii (Complete Collection of Historical Information About All the Ancient and Still Existing Monasteries and Noteworthy Churches of Russia), Moscow, 1852. 8. Ugresha. Istoricheskoe opisanie Nikolaev-

skogo obshchezhitelnogo monastirya (Ugresha. Historical Description of the St. Nicholas Ceno-

historical Description of the St. Nicholas Cenobitic Monastery upon Ugresha). Moscow, 1905.

9. Father Liveriy Voronov. "Svyatitel Nikolai—revnitel i zashchitnik Pravoslavia" (St. Nicholas—Champion and Defender of Orthodoxy).—JMP, 1961, No. 6, p. 65; No. 7, p. 66.

10. N. Ivanov. "Svyatitel Nikolai, arkhiepiskop Mir Likiyiskikh" (St. Nicholas, the Archbishop of Myra in Lycia—IMP, 1956, No. 19

bishop of Myra in Lycia.— JMP, 1956, No. 12,

11. N. Ivanov. St. Nicholas the Archbishop of Myra in Lycia.— *JMP*, 1958, No. 12, p. 23.

12. A. Nevsky. "Pochitanie Svyatitelya Niko-

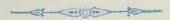
laya Mir Likiyiskikh chudotvortsa v Drevnei Rusi" (Veneration of St. Nicholas of Myra in Lycia the Miracle Worker in Ancient Russ).—*JMP*,

1944, No. 11, p. 38.

13. Archpriest V. Izyumsky. "The Old Shrine of Zaraisk" [Icon of St. Nicholas the Miracle Worker)—JMP, 1980, No. 6, p. 66.

14. Father P. Florensky. "St. Sergiy's prayer Icons" [Thesis presented to a Commission in the Trinity St. Sergiy Layra in 1919]. IMP, 1969. Trinity-St. Sergiy Lavra in 1919]. JMP, 1969, No. 9, p. 80.

> Archimandrite ELEVFERIY, MTA lecturer



Experts of the Juridical Department Council for Religious Affairs of the USSR Council of Ministers examine here some of the main aspects of Soviet legislation on the rights of inheri-

The Civil Code of the Russian Federation and the codes of other Soviet constituent republics contain appropriate provisions for the inheritance of property by citizens by law and by will. They define the time and the place of the acquisition of a legacy and also the circle of heirs-at-law and by will.

In cases of inheritance by law, the heirs are first of all the children, the spouse and the parents of the deceased, who are entitled to equal shares of the inheritance. Then come the brothers and sisters of the deceased, his or her grandpa-rents. This "second" circle of persons are entitled to inheritance in the absence of any immediate heirs, or when they wave their right to inheritance or are deprived of this right in accordance with the terms of the will. The range of heirs-at-law also includes invalids who had been in the care of the deceased for a period of no less than one

Every citizen can bequeath his or her property by making a will in favour of one or several persons who may or may not be included into the category of heirs-at-law, and also will his or her property to the state or state agencies and cooperative and public organizations. And the testator can disinherit any or all of his or her heirs-at-law. But the law provides for what is known as the obligatory, or mandatory share of inheritance for under-age or crippled children, for a disabled spouse, parents and dependents of the deceased irrespective of his or her will. This share amounts to no less than two-thirds of the share to which each of these persons would have been entitled

The aforesaid does not apply to personal savings and deposits kept by citizens in state savings banks or the USSR State Bank. The holder of such a deposit can make a testamentary disposition in favour of any person or persons of his own choice or the state. In such a case, the general rights of inheritance do not extend to the deposit and it is excluded from the bequeathed property.

One should note in particular at this point that a will must be done by a testator personally, bear his or her signature and certified by a notary

public. In areas where there are no local notal a will can be certified by the executive comm es of city, town or village Soviets of People's puties. For patients in hospitals, a will can authenticated by the chief surgeon, head do or the doctor on duty; their certification is reded as fully valid under the law. If a testato unable to sign his or her will, it can be signe his request by another person in the presence a notary (or a doctor in the hospital). In suc case the reason must be stated for which the tator was unable to sign his will.

The testator has the right to cancel or cha

the will and make a new one in accordance

the aforesaid rules and regulations.

The legatee is considered to have accepted legacy after he or she have actually entered the possession of the bequeathed property filed a petition with the local notary concert the acceptance of the legacy. This must be d within six months from the day of the opening the legacy. Within this same time the legatee

the right to decline the legacy.

The property of a deceased person is assur by the state if this happens to be the will of testator or if there are no heirs-at-law or by This also happens when all the legal heirs h been disinherited by the testator or when nonthe legatees accepted the legacy. During the lization (sale) of the property inherited by state, objects of religious cult are handed ove religious organizations free of charge with exception of those having historical or artistic lue, or those made of precious metals and de rated with precious or semi-precious stones. transfer is formalized by an act and the obj being handed over must be included into an ficial inventory.

A legacy is guarded by a notary office or executive council of a local Soviet of People Deputies, if there is no notary office in this that particular locality. A legacy is guarded it is accepted by all the legatees, or, if this is done, within the legally specified period of months. At the request of the legatees a no office can issue a certificate of inheritance.

In practical experience, however, claims of heritance often have to be settled in court. avoid it, in conflict situations a person can ap for and get expert legal advice from a lawye a notary public.



CHURCHES OF THE PROTECTING VEIL OF THE MOTHER OF GOD



Village Church in Naguevo, Vladimir Diocese



illage Church in Borovik, Pskov Diocese



Village Church in Akulovo, Moscow Diocese

PUBLICATION OF THE MOSCOW PATRIARCHATE